



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

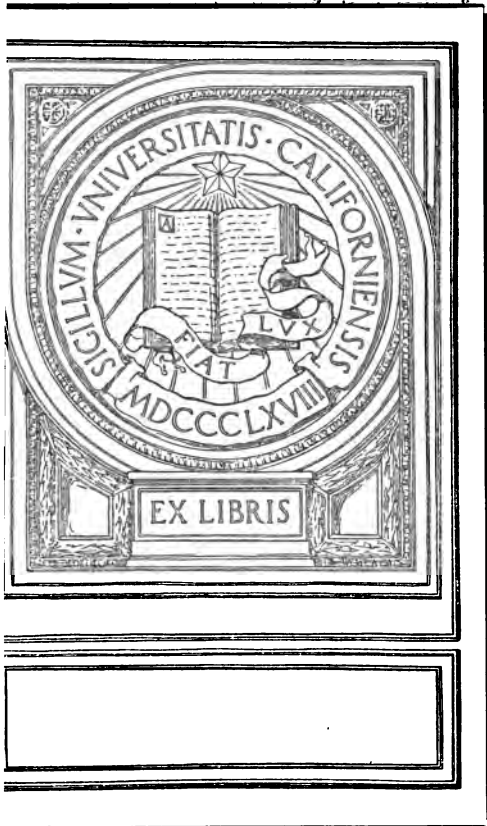
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



\_\_\_\_\_

✓

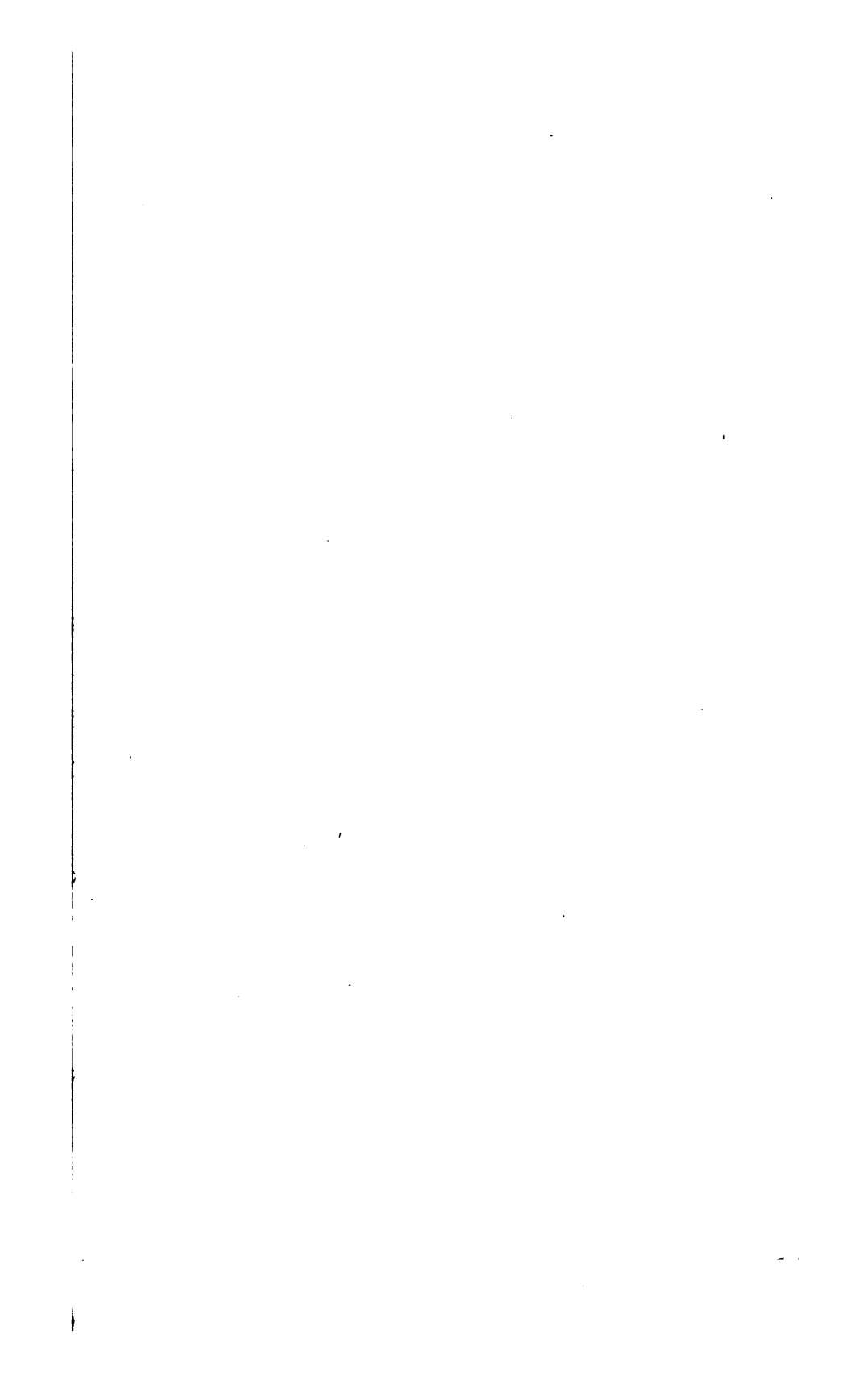
Vertical line on the left side of the page.

Vertical line on the top right side of the page.

Vertical line on the right side of the page.



Horizontal line at the bottom of the page.





Pali Text Society.

51520

# THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

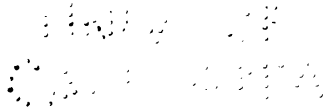
EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II.



LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1903.

PK 4541  
PK  
1.52

TO YOU  
AIRBORNE

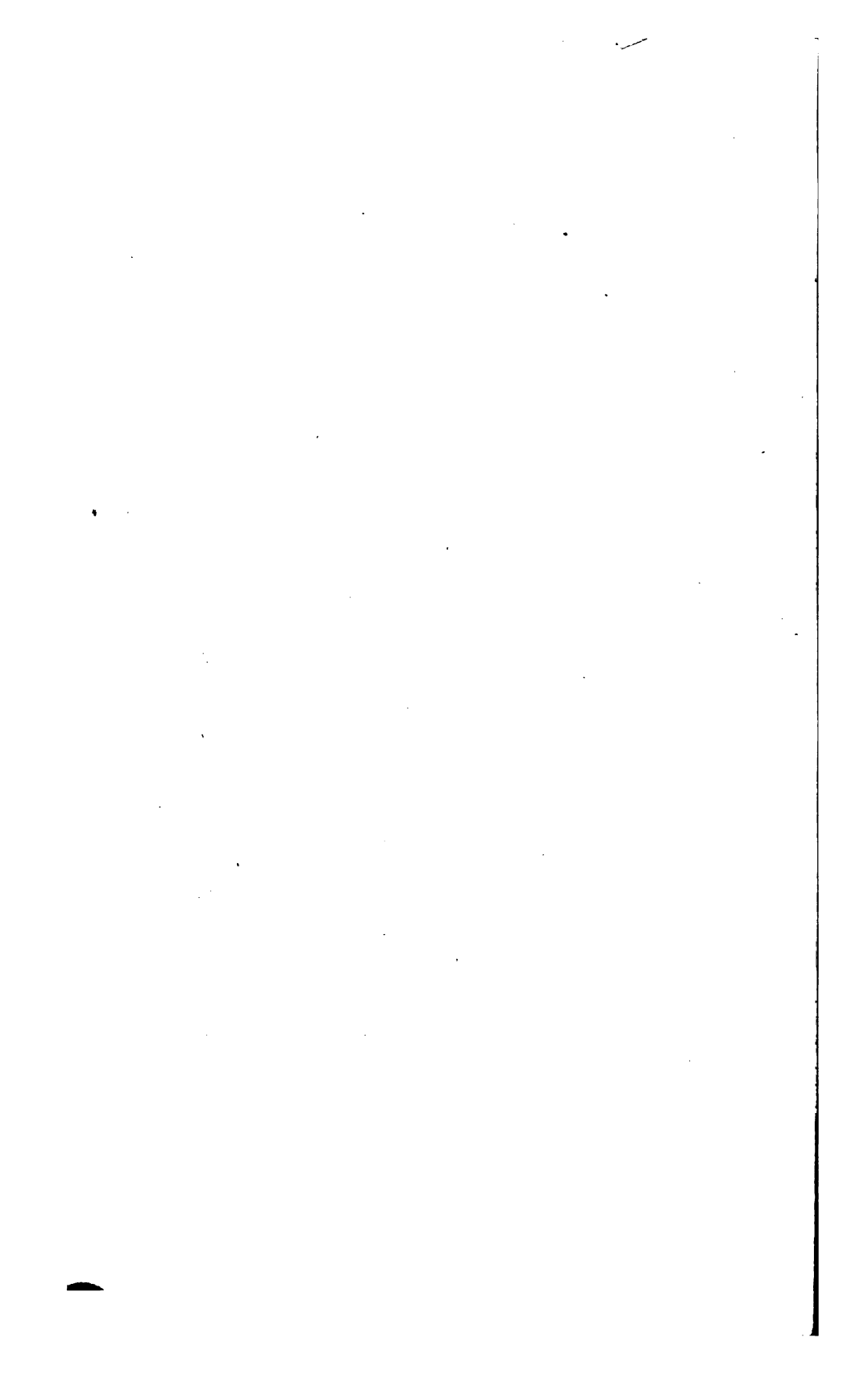


# Table of Contents.

	PAGE
PREFACE ... ..	v
XIV. MAHĀPADĀNA SUTTANTA ... ..	1
XV. MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA ... ..	55
XVI. MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA SUTTANTA ... ..	72
XVII. MAHĀ-SUDASSANA SUTTANTA ... ..	160
XVIII. JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA ... ..	200
XIX. MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA ... ..	220
XX. MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA ... ..	253
XXI. SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA ... ..	263
XXII. MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA ... ..	290
XXIII. PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA ... ..	316

## INDICES—

List of Suttantas in the Dīgha ... ..	357
Index of Proper Names ... ..	361
Index of Subjects ... ..	375
Index of Gāthās ... ..	382
Addenda et Corrigenda ... ..	387



## Preface.

---

WE have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausböll in the second edition, of his *Dhammapada*, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49—are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,  
Sacitta-pariyodapanā, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā  
Sacitta-paryodapanā, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalass' upasampadā.

or again :—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write *cetya* for *cetiya*, *arhati* for *arahati*, and so on, or even *poso* for *puriso*. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write *surya*, or should it be *sūrya* for *suriya*, *ayya* or *arya* for *ariya*, *Sakka* or *Sākya* for *Sākiya*, *s'hassam* or *sāssam* for *sahassam*, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins:—

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom ;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach ! Philosophie,  
Juristerei und Medecin,  
Und, leider ! auch Theologie,  
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemühn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehen Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambics. Professor Fausböll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form *ze h n* in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write *ze h n* in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

Dīgha (two volumes only)	...	...	150
Majjhima (the whole)	...	...	27
Saṃyutta (the whole)	...	...	950
Āṅguttara (the whole)	...	...	525
			1,652

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherīgāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausböll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS.

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojian character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

# [Dīgha Nikāya.

## xiv. Mahāpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme <sup>1</sup> Kareri-kuṭīkāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle <sup>3</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamyuttā dhammī <sup>4</sup> kathā udapādi : 'Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.'

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dībāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Kareri-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte <sup>5</sup> āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum :

'Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-

---

<sup>1</sup> K Anāthapiṇḍikassārāme (*spells* -piṇḍ-, and below piṇḍapāta, &c.)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Karerī, and so always. S<sup>cd</sup> Karerū here, Kareri in § 2; K Kareri throughout. Sum Kareru- thrice, Kareri once.

<sup>3</sup> K always, B<sup>m</sup> mostly, SS frequently māle (SS here Kareri-).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammi, and onwards. <sup>5</sup> K paññattāsane.

paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle <sup>1</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi: "Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti." Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

3. 'Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathāṃ sotun ti?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathāṃ kareyya, Bhagavato <sup>2</sup> sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

4. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo <sup>3</sup> yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Ito so bhikkhāve eka-tiṃso kappo <sup>4</sup> yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave eka-tiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva <sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano <sup>6</sup> bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe ahaṃ etarahi arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

5. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyō jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> K adds vacanaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> So SS and K; B<sup>m</sup> eka-navuti-kappe. Comp. Jāt. i. 41, and below 3. 29 and 31.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> eka-tiṃsa-kappe, B<sup>m</sup> tiṃse kappe. <sup>5</sup> SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ca</sup> K; Fausböll prints Koṇā°, so S B<sup>m</sup>. S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add nāma.



khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham samimā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣim,<sup>1</sup> khattiya-kule uppanno.

6. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.<sup>2</sup>

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asītim<sup>3</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattati<sup>4</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa saṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cattārīsam<sup>6</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tiṃsa vassa-sahassāni āyuppamā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahoṣi.<sup>2</sup> K adds ahoṣim; S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add ahoṣi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asiti.<sup>4</sup> So all four MSS. and K. Jāt. i. 42 satta-tiṃsa.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> saṭṭhim.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cattālīsa; K -līsa.

ṇaṃ ahoṣi. Kassapaṣṣa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsatim<sup>1</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppamaṇṇaṃ ahoṣi. Maḥamaṇṇa bhikkhave etarahi appakaṇṇaṃ āyuppamaṇṇaṃ parittamaṇṇaṃ lahasamaṇṇaṃ,<sup>2</sup> yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-satamaṇṇaṃ vā bhīyyo.

8. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahamaṇṇa sammā-sambuddho pātaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahamaṇṇa sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarikassa<sup>3</sup> mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahamaṇṇa sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahamaṇṇa sammā-sambuddho sirīsassa<sup>4</sup> mūle abhisambuddho. Konāgamaṇṇo bhikkhave bhagavā arahamaṇṇa sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kassapaṇṇo bhikkhave bhagavā arahamaṇṇa sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Ahamāṇṇa bhikkhave etarahi arahamaṇṇa sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṇṇa nāma sāvaka-yugaṇṇa ahoṣi aggaṇṇa bhadda-yugaṇṇa. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṇṇa nāma sāvaka-yugaṇṇa ahoṣi aggaṇṇa bhadda-yugaṇṇa. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṇ-Uttaraṇṇa<sup>5</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṇṇa ahoṣi aggaṇṇa bhadda-yugaṇṇa. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Saṇḍivamaṇṇa<sup>6</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṇṇa ahoṣi aggaṇṇa bhadda-yugaṇṇa. Konāgamaṇṇassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhīyyos-Uttaraṇṇa<sup>7</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṇṇa ahoṣi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vīsatī.

<sup>2</sup> So Sum. and S<sup>cat</sup> here and in 3. 30; B<sup>m</sup> K lahasamaṇṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puṇḍarik°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sirīsassa.

<sup>5</sup> K S° Sonuttaraṇṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> Vidhura, and so Trenckner at M. i. 333; K Vidhūra. So also S ii. 191, B<sup>p</sup> at M. i. 333, Jāt. i. 42, and Sum.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> Bhīyyosuttaraṇṇaṃ.

aggam bhadda-yugam. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi<sup>1</sup> aggam bhadda-yugam.

10. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-satṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.<sup>2</sup> Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati bhikkhusahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi satṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi cattārisam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS. and K.    <sup>2</sup> S° sahasāni.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asīti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asīti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cattālīsa; K -līsa.

sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi tiṃsa bhikkhu-sahassāni. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsatiṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍha-telaṣāni<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu-satāni. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

11. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro<sup>3</sup> nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako<sup>4</sup> nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kaku-sandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhijo<sup>5</sup> nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sotthijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko<sup>6</sup> aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Ban-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vīsati.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>od</sup> telasāni here, but † in § 30. Sum. has l.

<sup>3</sup> K Khemaṅk°.

<sup>4</sup> K B<sup>m</sup> and Jāt. i. 42 Upasanto: but K gives Upasannako also as the Sinhalese reading.

<sup>5</sup> K Vuḍḍhijo.

<sup>6</sup> All MSS. and K add ahosi: but see Sum.

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Pabhāvātī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Aruṇāssa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Suppatito <sup>1</sup> nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Suppatitassa rañño Anopamaṃ <sup>2</sup> nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aggidatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rājā ahoṣi. Khemassa rañño Khemavatī <sup>3</sup> nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Yaññadatto <sup>4</sup> nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rāja ahoṣi. Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaraṃ rājā-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Brahmadatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī <sup>5</sup> nāma rājā ahoṣi. Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Māyā devī mātā <sup>6</sup> janettī, Kapilavatthu <sup>7</sup> nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī <sup>8</sup> ti.’

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā <sup>9</sup> Sugato utthāy’ āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>-tito.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Ahonāpamaṃ, B<sup>m</sup> K Anomaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Jāt. i. 42 Khemaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>at</sup> Saññadatto.

<sup>5</sup> K Kimkī, and Kimkissa below.      <sup>6</sup> K mātā ahoṣi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds nāma : K vatthum nāma.      <sup>8</sup> K ahoṣīti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vatvāna.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāvīsi.

13. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi :

‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ <sup>1</sup> āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna<sup>2</sup>-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vitivate jātito pi anussarissati,<sup>3</sup> nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—“Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Kin <sup>4</sup> nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā <sup>5</sup>yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā<sup>5</sup> Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna<sup>6</sup>-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vitivate<sup>7</sup> jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto <sup>8</sup> ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti” ? Udāhu devatā <sup>9</sup> Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ <sup>10</sup> yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

<sup>1</sup> K abbhūtaṃ, and so always.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyādiṇṇa. See M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

<sup>3</sup> So Sum. S<sup>c</sup> anussarissarissati, S<sup>d</sup> anussarati. Comp. § 14, and the future at M. iii. 118.

<sup>4</sup> K Kim.

<sup>5-5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tassā dhammā dhatu suppaṭividdhattā ; S<sup>d</sup> omits. Text as in § 14. B<sup>m</sup> agrees with text. S<sup>t</sup> omits suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup>-diṇṇa, so B<sup>m</sup> (and B<sup>m</sup> below).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viti°.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Bhagavato.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> here add hi, but omit in § 14.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āroceyyuṃ ; but in § 16 ārocesuṃ.

na-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto<sup>1</sup> ahesum itī pi, evam-nāmā evam-gottā evam-sitā evam-dhammā evam-paññā evam-vihārī evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti”?

Ayañ ca h' idam<sup>2</sup> tesam bhikkhūnam antarā kathā vippakatā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

14. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Kareri<sup>4</sup>-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum:

‘Idha bhante amhākam acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi: “Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: ‘Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evam-nāmā, evam-gottā, evam-silā, evam-dhammā, evam-paññā, evam-vihārī, evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.’” Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evam-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Bhagavante.

<sup>2</sup> K hi, om. idam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> -kathā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> kāreri (*for the first time*), B<sup>m</sup> kareri.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gotta, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti” ? Udāhu devatā Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamānato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti” ?’

‘Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā<sup>1</sup> atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

15. ‘Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamānato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ<sup>2</sup> yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamānato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.”

‘Iccheyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhiiyoso mattāya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds hoti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> āroceyyuṃ.



pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamyuttam dhammiṃ<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ sotun ti ?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā bhiiyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamyuttam dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

16. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-<sup>2</sup>navuto kappo<sup>3</sup> yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam<sup>4</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakaṇaṃ sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi atṭha-satṭhi<sup>5</sup>-bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi asīti<sup>5</sup>-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakaṇaṃ sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavaṇaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahoṣi aggupatṭhāko. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Bandhumatī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and below dhammi- ; S<sup>t</sup> dhammī-.

<sup>2,3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> navute kappe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Khaṇḍa-Tissa, S<sup>a</sup> Khaṇaccan-Tissam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>od</sup> attha-satthim.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>od</sup> asītim.

nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhāni ahosi.

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā<sup>1</sup> kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkami. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo uḷāro<sup>2</sup> obhāso<sup>3</sup> pātubhavati atikkamma<sup>4</sup> devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi<sup>5</sup> tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candima-suriyā<sup>6</sup> evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'<sup>7</sup> eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati.<sup>8</sup> Appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm'eva<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ<sup>10</sup> deva-puttā catuddisaṃ<sup>11</sup> rakkhāya upagacchanti: "Mā taṃ<sup>12</sup> Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭhesīti."<sup>13</sup> Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatīyā silavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā pānātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tussitā, *and below*. Cp. Acchariyabbhuta-Suttaṃ, M. iii. 119.

<sup>2</sup> K oḷ<sup>o</sup> *throughout and in* § 30.

<sup>3</sup> K *adds* loke.

<sup>4</sup> So SS *and* M. iii. 120. B<sup>m</sup> K atikkamm'eva; *and so below*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits here, but not in* § 30.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sūr<sup>o</sup> *here and in* § 30.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> atikkamm'.

<sup>8</sup> K *here and in* § 30 -vedheti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> atikkamma ca.

<sup>10</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>11</sup> K cātud<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K naṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> viheṭhessasīti.

micchâcārā, viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta<sup>1</sup>-mātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāma-guṇūpasamhitam, anatikka-maniyā ca Bodhisatta<sup>2</sup>-mātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto<sup>3</sup> hoti, lābhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhamso suparikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākārasampanno. Tatra 'ssa<sup>5</sup> suttam āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe<sup>7</sup> karitvā pacca-vekkheyya: "Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhamso suparikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākārasampanno Tatr' idam<sup>8</sup> suttam āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā ti."<sup>9</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ

<sup>1</sup> SS Bodhisattassa.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Bodhisattassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> okkamanto.

<sup>4</sup> K ahīndriyaṃ B<sup>m</sup> ahin<sup>o</sup>. See ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i. 222; M. iii. 121.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yaṃ. See ii. 84; M. iii. 121.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lohitaṃ, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K hatthesu.

<sup>8</sup> K tatr' assa.

<sup>9</sup> K omits ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das' eva māsāni<sup>2</sup> Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, ṭhitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā<sup>3</sup> nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va<sup>4</sup> Bodhisatto paṭhavim hoti, cattāro naṃ deva-puttā patiggaṇhetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti: "Attamanā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena<sup>5</sup> amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.<sup>6</sup>

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanam Kāsike vatthe nikkhattam, n'eva maṇi-ratanam Kāsikam vattham makkheti, na pi Kāsikam vattham maṇi-ratanam makkheti—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā—evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tussitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māse.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kucchimhā, and so throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> K ca; S<sup>c</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> and M. iii. 122 va.

<sup>5</sup> SS here, but only S<sup>d</sup> in the repetition, ruhirena.

<sup>6</sup> K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.<sup>1</sup> Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā<sup>2</sup> antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sitassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udaka-kiccaṃ karonti mātucca.<sup>3</sup> Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampati-jāto Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho<sup>4</sup> satta-pada-vītiḥārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne<sup>5</sup> sabbā ca disā viloketi<sup>6</sup> āsabhiṃ ca vācaṃ bhāsati: "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā<sup>7</sup> jāti, n'atthi 'dāni punabbhavo ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā<sup>8</sup> nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa<sup>9</sup>-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamaṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamaṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu sampakampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamaṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

<sup>1</sup> K visuddho (*as above*).

<sup>2</sup> K *and* Sum. udakassa. SS *and* Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> mātucchā; B<sup>m</sup> K mātu ca, *and so* M. iii. 123.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. *and* K uttarenābhimukho, *but see* M. iii. 123 *quoted* Sum. i. 60.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sum. anuhīramāne; S<sup>t</sup> anubhiramāne; B<sup>m</sup> anudhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. *See* Trencker's *Pāli Misc.* 79.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *and* Sum. i. 60 anuvilo.

<sup>7</sup> K *adds* me.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -imhā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sasam°.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesum : " Putto <sup>1</sup> te deva <sup>1</sup> jāto, tam devo passatūti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī <sup>2</sup>-kumāram, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantāpetvā etad avoca : " Passantu bhonto nemitthā brāhmaṇā kumāran ti." Addasāsum <sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> nemitthā brāhmaṇā Vipassī <sup>5</sup>-kumāram, disvā Bandhumam <sup>6</sup> rājānam etad avocum : " Attamaṇo deva hohi, makesakkho te deva <sup>7</sup> putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, suladdham te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno. Ayaṇ hi deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve <sup>8</sup> gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāram ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃputto <sup>9</sup> satta - ratana - samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathīdam cakkaratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva satta-mam. Paro sahaṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo.<sup>10</sup>

32. " Katamehi cāyam deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāram ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃputto<sup>11</sup> satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni

1.1 B<sup>m</sup> deva te.      2 So SS, B<sup>m</sup> K -sim, and below.

3 So S<sup>dt</sup>, S<sup>c</sup> addasāsu, B<sup>m</sup> K addasāsu.

4 K adds nam.      5 B<sup>m</sup> K -sim.      6 B<sup>m</sup> K -mantam.

7 B<sup>m</sup> K te only, SS deva only.

8 B<sup>m</sup> K add va ; SS and Sum. omit.

9 K oṭṭhāvō.      10 K vivatthachaddo.      11 K oṭṭhāvō.

bhavanti, seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahas-sam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-bajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo. Yam pāyaṃ deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa<sup>1</sup> Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Imassa deva kumārassa hetthā-pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa hetthā-pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-paṇhī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dīghaṅguli . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eṇi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ṭhitako va anonamanto ubho-hi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni<sup>2</sup> parimasati<sup>3</sup> parimajjati . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kañcana-sannibhattaco<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavi<sup>5</sup> sukhu-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> p'imassa, and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jaṅṅuko. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> paramo; B<sup>m</sup> parāmo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sannibhattaco. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukhumachavi.

mattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati<sup>1</sup> . . . pe

. . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala<sup>2</sup>-vattāni dak-  
khiṇāvattaka-jātāni . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto<sup>3</sup> . . . pe

. . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sattussado . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro siha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe

. . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro citantaramso<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, yāvata-  
takvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo  
tāvatakvassa kāyo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho<sup>5</sup> . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggi . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro siha-hanu . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro cattālisa-danto . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro avivara<sup>6</sup>-danto . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavika<sup>7</sup>-bhāṇī  
. . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro abhinīla-netto . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . . pe . . .

“Imassa deva kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā  
odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumā-  
rassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> uparimpati; S<sup>t</sup> upalippati. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -lā.

<sup>3</sup> K -ūju- <sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> citantaramso; K pittantaramso.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> samavata-; S<sup>t</sup> samavata- *corrected to* ovatta; B<sup>m</sup>  
K samavatta.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K aviraḷa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> karavikara; B<sup>m</sup> K karavika.



idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uṇhisa<sup>1</sup>-sīso. Yam pāyaṃ deva kumāro uṇhisa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

33. “Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadathāvariyaṃ pattaṃ satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanaṃ bhavanti: seyyathā idam cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro-sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasaenppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>2</sup> abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahamaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattaḥchaddo ti.”<sup>3</sup>

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi<sup>4</sup> vatthehi acchādāpetvā<sup>5</sup> sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudama<sup>6</sup> pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti,<sup>7</sup> aññā dhārenti, aññā añkena pariharanti. Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa seta-cchattaṃ dhārayittha divā c' eva rattiṃ ca: “mā nama sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādha ti.”<sup>8</sup> Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppamaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uṇhissa *twice*.

<sup>2</sup> K *adds samena here, but not in* § 31.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -cchaddo; K *vivaṭacchaddo hoti*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhatehi. <sup>5</sup> K *acchādetvā*. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *khīraṃ*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *nhāp°*. So K *in text, but nahāpenti in note*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *bādhayitthāti*; K *ti only (without verb)*. A. i. 145 *has phussi after mā nama, and omits bādha*.

padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā bahuno janassa piyaṃ manāpaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahoṣi manāpo. Svāssudaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṅken' eva aṅkaṃ<sup>2</sup> parihariyati.

35. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi vaggussaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pema-nīya-ssaro ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate karavīkā nāma sakuna-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu<sup>4</sup>-madhurassarā ca pemaṇiyassarā ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahoṣi vaggussaro ca madhurassararo ca pemaṇiyassararo ca.

36. 'Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ<sup>5</sup> pātur ahoṣi, yena sudam<sup>6</sup> samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṇ ca.

37. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animissanto<sup>7</sup> pekkhati, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> devā<sup>9</sup> Tāvātimsā. "Animissanto<sup>10</sup> kumāro<sup>11</sup> pekkhatī"<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa "Vipassī Vipassī"<sup>14</sup> tveva samaññā udapādi. Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe<sup>15</sup> nisinno, Vipassī<sup>16</sup>-kumāraṃ aṅke<sup>17</sup> nisidāpetvā atthe<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> svassudaṃ; SS *here* So sudam; Sum svāsudaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅgen' eva aṅgaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> brahmassararo mañjussaro ca; B<sup>m</sup> brahmassararo ca mañjuro ca; S<sup>t</sup> K Sum *omit*.

<sup>4</sup> K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca.

<sup>5</sup> SS dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ; B<sup>m</sup> dibba-cakkhu; K dibba-cakkhuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K dūraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> animissanto, *and below*; K animissanto, *and below*.

<sup>8</sup> K *adds* bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> K devatā.

<sup>10</sup> K animissantā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pekkhati; K pekkhanti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jātassa kho pana; K evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animissanto pekkhati. Jātassa kho pana.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -karaṇo; B<sup>m</sup> atṭha-kar<sup>o</sup>; K atṭakarāṇe.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vipassim.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅge, *and below*.

<sup>18</sup> K atṭe.

anusāsati. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu aṅke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati nāyena.<sup>1</sup> “Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe<sup>2</sup> panāyati nāyenāti”<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave Vipassissa<sup>5</sup> kumārassa bhīyyoso mattāya “Vipassī<sup>6</sup> Vipassī” tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa tayo pāsāde kārāpesi, ekaṃ vassikaṃ ekaṃ hemantikāṃ ekaṃ gimhikaṃ, pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-ṭṭhāpesi. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike pāsāde vassike<sup>7</sup> cattāro māse nippurisehi<sup>8</sup> turiyehi parivārayamāno<sup>9</sup> na heṭṭhā pāsādaṃ orohati.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Jāti-khaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitam.<sup>11</sup>

2. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi:

“Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>12</sup> yānāni, uyyāna-bhumim gacchāma bhūmim<sup>13</sup> dassanāyāti.”

“‘Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojā-petvā Vipassissa<sup>14</sup> kumārassa paṭivedesi: “Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa ‘dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ<sup>15</sup> yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi uyyāna-bhumim niyyāsi.<sup>16</sup>

2. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

<sup>1</sup> K nāyena.

<sup>2</sup> K aṭṭe.

<sup>3</sup> K nāyēnāti.

<sup>4</sup> K adds atha.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Vipassī-.

<sup>6</sup> K omits second Vipassī.

<sup>7</sup> K omits vassike, but see A i. 145.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nipur<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paricāriya<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> K orohatīti.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Paṭhama-bhānavāraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> omit first and third, but not second time.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>o</sup> K subhūmim; B<sup>m</sup> subhūmi.

<sup>14</sup> K Vipassī-.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ; K bhadraṃ, See pp. 28, 41.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> niyyāti. See p. 41.

bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ<sup>1</sup> daṇḍa-parāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantam āturaṃ gata-yobbanam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.”

“ Kim pan' eso samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma : Na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti ? ”

“ Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā<sup>2</sup> sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti.”

“ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.”<sup>3</sup>

“ Evaṃ devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura<sup>4</sup>-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “ Dhir<sup>5</sup> atthu kira bho jāti nāma,<sup>6</sup> yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.”

3. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“ Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti ? ”

<sup>1</sup> K bhaggaṃ. See A. i. 138 ; M. i. 88 ; Dh. A. 315 ; and Jāt. i. 59.

<sup>2</sup> SS often amha.

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> always pacca° ; K at first pacca°, towards the end paccā. S<sup>t</sup> onūy° ; S<sup>ed</sup> onūyy°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ram.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhī.

<sup>6</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K and below ; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

“ Addasā<sup>1</sup> kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍa-parāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantāṃ āturaṃ-gata-yobbaṇaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca : ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṇ ti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti. ’ ‘ Kim pana so samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma : na dāni tena ciraṃ jivitaḥhaṃ bhavissatīti. ’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti? ’ ‘ Tvañ ca deva mayaṇ c’ amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti. ’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti. ’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti ’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsim. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti. ’ ”

4. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi : “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṇ ti. ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiiyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya,<sup>2</sup> yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcabi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto<sup>4</sup> parivāreti.<sup>5</sup>

5. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (§ 1) . . .

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. addasa in the question, addasā in the answer.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kareyya. (So S<sup>o</sup> here, but not afterwards.)

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> vacanaṇ ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samaṅgi-

<sup>5</sup> So SS ; B<sup>m</sup> paricāreti.

6. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṃ<sup>1</sup> bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ<sup>2</sup> aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi: " Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro<sup>3</sup> pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti? "

" Eso kho deva vyādhito<sup>4</sup> nāmāti."

" Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti? "

" Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti."

" Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatito ti? "

" Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatitā ti."

" Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

" Evaṃ devāti " kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: " Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti."

7. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

" Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti? "

" Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti."

" Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti? "

" Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṃ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> dukkham; S<sup>d</sup> dukkhiṃ (see M. i. 88, A. i. 139).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sopānaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K sayamānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K siro.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K byādhito, and throughout.

karise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhini pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.' 'Kim pan' eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.' 'Kim pana samma sārathi ahaṃ pi vyādhī-dhammo vyādhim anatīto ti?' 'Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā sabbe vyādhī-dhammā vyādhim anatītā ti.' 'Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.' 'Evaṃ devāti' kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsim. So kho<sup>1</sup> deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhī paññāyissatīti.'"

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: "Mā h'eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h'eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ<sup>2</sup> kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathim āmantesi:

"Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?"<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K eso.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vilātam, *and below*.

<sup>3</sup> K kariyatīti.

“Eso kho deva kālakato <sup>1</sup> nāmāti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena ratham pesesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro <sup>2</sup> petam kālakatam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“Kim panāyam <sup>3</sup> samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti ?”

“Eso kho deva kālakato nāma : na dāni tam dakhinti <sup>4</sup> mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, so pi na dakkhissati mātaram vā pitaram vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇam anatīto ti ? Mam pi na dakhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti ?”

“Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇam anatītā. Tam pi na dakhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇam paññāyissatīti.”

11. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bāndhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti ?”

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālāp, and so always.

<sup>2</sup> In the repetition B<sup>m</sup> K insert purisam, but not here.

<sup>3</sup> SS pana.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dakkhissanti ; K B<sup>m</sup> dakkhanti. See i. 46 ; ii. 41.



“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhira-mittha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhumiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti? ”

“ Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti.’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti.’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti ’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kim paṇāyaṃ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva kālakato nāma : na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi ahaṃ pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto? Maṃ pi na dakkhinti <sup>1</sup> devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, ahaṃ pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti? ’ ‘ Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Taṃ pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti ’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepuragato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.’ ”

12. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi : “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,

<sup>1</sup> K B<sup>m</sup> dakkhaṅti, *and below*.

mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiiyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

13. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi :

“Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ dassanāyāti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojaṅgetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi :

“Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ<sup>1</sup> yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

14. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāyavasaṇaṃ. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, sīsam pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?”

“Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

“Kim pan' eso samma sārathi pabbajito nāmāti?”

“Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma : sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā<sup>2</sup> sādhu kusala-kiriyā<sup>3</sup> sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

“Sādhu kho so samma sārathi pabbajito nāma, sādhu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ ; K bhadraṃ. See pp. 21, 41.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samma- and below.

<sup>3</sup> K cariyā, with kiriyā as the Ceylon reading in note.

hi<sup>1</sup> samma sārathi dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.<sup>2</sup> Tena hi samma sārathi yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesehīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro taṃ pabbajitaṃ etaḍ avoca :

“Tvam pana samma kiṃ kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan ti?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

“Kiṃ pana tvam samma pabbajito nāmāti?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

“Sādhu kho tvam samma pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

15. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathitaṃ āmantesi :

“Tena hi samma sārathi rathaṃ ādāya ito va<sup>3</sup> antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāhi. Ahaṃ pana idh’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> pabbajissāmīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, rathaṃ ādāya tato va<sup>5</sup> antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji.

16. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: “Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omīti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> ca; B<sup>m</sup> K va; S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anāg<sup>c</sup>, and below.

<sup>5</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> va; K ca.

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.” Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi : “ Na hi <sup>1</sup> nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā <sup>2</sup> pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na <sup>3</sup> mayan ti?” Atha kho so <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo <sup>5</sup> caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni <sup>6</sup> kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassim Bodhisattaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudam bhikkhave parisāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto gāma-nigama <sup>6</sup>-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati.

17. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Na kho me taṃ <sup>7</sup> patirūpaṃ yo ’haṃ ākiṇṇo viharāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā <sup>8</sup> vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihāsi. Aññena’ eva tāni caturāsīti-pabbajjita-sahassāni <sup>9</sup> agamaṃsu, aññena <sup>10</sup> Vipassī Bodhisatto.

18. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa vāsūpagatassa <sup>11</sup> rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca. Atha ca pan’ imassa duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> ha ; S<sup>d</sup> hā ; B<sup>m</sup> K hi. See p. 42 and Vin. i. 19.

<sup>2</sup> K orikā. SS here oraka ; 3, 14 orikā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> kim pana ; S<sup>d</sup> kimaṅgaṃ pana ; S<sup>t</sup> kimaṅga pana na ; B<sup>m</sup> kim aṅgaṃ pana ; K kimaṅga pana na. So also in 3, 14.

<sup>4</sup> K omits.

<sup>5</sup> K -kāyā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert janapada.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kho pan etaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gaṇamhā, twice.

<sup>9</sup> SS -āsitiṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> K -ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds maggena.

<sup>11</sup> K vāsūpō.

khassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarā-maraṇassa, kudāssu<sup>1</sup> nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassāti ?”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu<sup>2</sup> paññāya abhisamayo : “Jātiyā kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hotī, kim-paccayā upādānaṃ ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> kadussu; S<sup>d</sup> kudussu; B<sup>m</sup> K kudassu.

<sup>2</sup> SS vary between ahu and āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :  
“ Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā  
ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā  
phasso ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-  
tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :  
“ Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā  
phasso ti ? ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kim-pac-  
cayā saḷāyatanan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa  
Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhis-  
amayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-  
paccayā saḷāyatanan ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, kim-pac-  
cayā nāma-rūpan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa  
Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhis-  
amayo : “ Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇa-  
paccayā nāma-rūpan ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā  
viññāṇan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-  
tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :  
“ Nāma-rūpe kho <sup>1</sup> sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā  
viññāṇan ti.”

19. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
ahosi : “ Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāma-  
rūpanhā, nāparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvatā jāyetha vā jīyetha <sup>2</sup>  
vā miyetha <sup>3</sup> vā cavetha <sup>4</sup> vā uppajjetha <sup>5</sup> vā, yadidaṃ <sup>6</sup>  
nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-  
rūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-pac-  
cayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

<sup>1</sup> SS *omit.*      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jīyetha.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> miyetha.

<sup>4</sup> K cayetha.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapaj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> SS yadisaṃ, *but* yadidaṃ *in* § 21.

taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Samudayo samudayo” ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi<sup>1</sup> nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

<sup>1</sup> SS *here only* kismim.

samayo : “Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanam na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanam na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpam na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpam na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇam na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇam na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?”

21. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “Adhigato kho myāyam<sup>1</sup> vipassanā<sup>2</sup>-maggo bo-

<sup>1</sup> So Sum, and K here. SS me ayam, and so K, SS at p. 36.

<sup>2</sup> From Sum. MSS. and K omit.



dhāya,<sup>1</sup> yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Nirodho nirodho ti” kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’<sup>2</sup> upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayānupassī<sup>3</sup> vihāsi: “Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo<sup>4</sup>; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.”

‘Tassa pañcas’ upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayānupas-sino viharato na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.<sup>5</sup>

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitam.<sup>6</sup>

3. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: “Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.”<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> “Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

<sup>1</sup> S° bodhā; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sambodhāya; S<sup>t</sup> K badhāya.

<sup>2</sup> K pañcasu *and below*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K udayabbayānup°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K atthaṅgamo *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vimuccēti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *omits* niṭṭhitam. B<sup>m</sup> K Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ (*omit* niṭṭh°).

<sup>7</sup> S° *repeats this whole sentence*.

<sup>8</sup> *Comp. Vin. i. p. 4, Mahāvagga, i. 5. 2.*

sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: “ Adhigato kho <sup>1</sup> me ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuno paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā.<sup>2</sup> Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ,<sup>3</sup> yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so mam’ assa kilamatho, sā mam’ assa vihesā ti.”

2. ‘ Api ’ssu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Vipassīṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthā<sup>5</sup> paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā :

“ Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsitūṃ,  
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.  
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ<sup>6</sup> nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ  
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti<sup>7</sup> tamokkhandhena āvaṭṭā<sup>8</sup> ti.”

‘ Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭisaṃcikkhato<sup>9</sup> apposukkatāya<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ nami<sup>11</sup> no dhamma-desanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave aññatarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> myāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> SS samuditā. <sup>3</sup> Old. sududdasaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apissudaṃ *here and in* § 4; so K *in text*, but *apissu in note*.

<sup>5</sup> So SS K *and* Sum. Old. gāthāyo, so B<sup>m</sup> (*here and in* § 4).

<sup>6</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K *and* Sum. Old. -gāmi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dakkhanti.

<sup>8</sup> So SS *and* Sum. Old. āvaṭṭā; so B<sup>m</sup>; K āvutā, *and so in* § 4.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> paṭissaṃ°. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apposukk°, *and onwards*.

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K Sum. *and* Mil. 232. SS *and* Old. namati.

<sup>12</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> K *here and in* § 7 parivitakkamaññāya.

etad ahoṣi: "Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati,<sup>1</sup> no dhamma-desanāyāti."

3. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā<sup>3</sup>, yena Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassim bhagavantamaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:

"Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññā-tāro ti."

4. 'Evaṃ vutte<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho<sup>5</sup> Mahā-brahmaṇamaṃ etad avoca:

"Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahoṣi: 'Yannūñhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.' Tassa mayhaṃ Brahme etad ahoṣi: 'Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho pañāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā. Ālaya-rāmāya kho paṇa pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya sammuditāya duddasaṃ idamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paticcasaṃuppādo. Idamaṃ pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ, so mama' assa kilamatho, sā mama' assa vihesā ti.' Api 'ssu mamaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nami.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>od</sup> K omit.

<sup>3</sup> K nidahanto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atha kho for evaṃ vutte (see § 7).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds taṃ (so SS, § 7, p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhamsu pubbe assuta-pubbā :

‘ Kicchena me adhigatam halan dāni pakāsitum  
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyam dhammo susambuddho.  
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇam gambhīram duddasam aṇum  
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandena āvaṭā ti.’

“ Iti ha me Brahme paṭisaṃcikkhato appossukkatāya  
cittam nami no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

5. ‘ Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā . . .  
pe . . .

6. ‘ Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipas-  
siṃ Bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad  
avoca :

“ Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammam, desetu sugato  
dhammam, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā  
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro  
ti.’

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanam veditvā sattesu  
ca kāruṇṇatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokesi.  
Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento, satte  
appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye  
svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye<sup>1</sup> appekacce  
paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante. Seyyathapi  
nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarikiniyam  
vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni  
vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni<sup>2</sup>  
anto-nimugga-posīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni  
vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni<sup>3</sup>  
samodakam<sup>4</sup> ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni  
vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni<sup>5</sup>  
udakā<sup>6</sup> accuggamma ṭhanti<sup>7</sup> anupalittāni udakena,—

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits ; K adds bhabbe abhabbe, and below.

<sup>2</sup> K -ānugatāni. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> saṃvaṭṭāni. <sup>4</sup> K -ka.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> saṃvaṭṭāni. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> udakam, SS K -ka.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ct</sup> and Sum ; S<sup>ct</sup> ṭhitāni ; B<sup>m</sup> K tiṭṭhanti, and so  
Feer at S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mud-indriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

“Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> yathā pi passe  
janatam samantato,  
Tathūpamam dhammamayam Sumedha pāsadam  
āruyha samanta-cakkhu,  
Sokāvatiṇṇam janatam apeta-soko avekkhassu jāti-  
jarābhūtam,  
Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṅgāma sattha-vāha anaṇa<sup>2</sup>  
vicara<sup>3</sup> loke.  
Desetu bhagavā dhammam, aññātāro bhavissantīti.”

'Atha kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho tam Mahā-brahmānam gāthāya paccabhāsi.<sup>5</sup>

“Apārutā tesam<sup>6</sup> amatassa dvārā<sup>7</sup>  
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham<sup>8</sup>  
Vihimsa-saññī paṇaṇam n'abhāsim<sup>9</sup>  
Dhammam paṇītam manujesu Brahme ti.”

'Atha kho so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā “Katāvakāso kho 'mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambud-dhena dhamma-desanāyāti” Vipassim bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K and Sum. Also at Itiv. 33, and at S. i. 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> anaṇa; S<sup>a</sup> anaṇa.

<sup>3</sup> K vivara.

<sup>4</sup> K evam vutte for atha kho.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ajjhabhāsi; so K Old.

<sup>6</sup> K te.

<sup>7</sup> SS add Brahme.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> saccam; S<sup>d</sup> sabbam.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>ca</sup> B K; S<sup>t</sup> Old. bhāsi.

<sup>10</sup> K omits.

arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padak-  
khiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' <sup>1</sup> antaradhāyi.

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato  
sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Kassa nu kho ahaṃ  
paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ  
khippam eva ajānissatī?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato  
sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo  
ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā  
rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā <sup>2</sup> medhāvino  
dīgha-rattaṃ apparajakka-jātikā. Yannūnāhaṃ Khaṇḍ-  
assa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭha-  
maṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, te imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam  
eva ajānissantīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-  
sambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sam-  
miñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ  
sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antara-  
hito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye  
pāturaḥosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ  
sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ <sup>3</sup> āmantesi:

"Ehi tvaṃ samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rāja-  
dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṅ ca rāja-puttaṃ Tissaṃ ca  
purohita-puttaṃ evaṃ vadehi: 'Vipassī bhante bhagavā  
arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ  
anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ  
dassana-kāmo ti.'"

"Evam bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa  
bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā  
Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṅ ca rāja-  
puttaṃ Tissaṅ ca purohita-puttaṃ etad avoca:

"Vipassī bhante bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho  
Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye  
viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

<sup>1</sup> K eva.

<sup>2</sup> K viyo.

<sup>3</sup> K migadāya- *throughout*.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yoḷāpetvā bhaddaṃ<sup>1</sup> yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyimsu,<sup>2</sup> yena Khemo miga-dāyo tena pāyamsu,<sup>3</sup> yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

11. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbī-kathaṃ<sup>4</sup> kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sila-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṅsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṅsīkā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya,<sup>5</sup> evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti."

12. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyoḷāha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃ-kathā vesāraḷja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avocaṃ :

"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,'<sup>6</sup> evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> rājadhāniyimsu ;  
S<sup>d</sup> nīyamsu ; S<sup>t</sup> nisīdīmsu ; B<sup>m</sup> niyyīmsu ; K nīy<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So SS ; B<sup>m</sup> K pāyīmsu.      <sup>4</sup> So SS Sum i. 277, 308 ;  
D. i. 110 ; M. i. 379 ; Jāt. i. 8, 30. Old. at Vin. i. 15, 18 ;  
ii. 156, anu<sup>o</sup>. K anupubbī-.      <sup>5</sup> K paṭigg<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dakkhanti.

saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammaṃ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

13. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṅgesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne<sup>1</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesāṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejiyamānānaṃ sampahaṅsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

14. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: “Vipassī kira bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ anupatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti.” Sutvāna tesāṃ<sup>2</sup> etad ahoṣi: “Na hi<sup>3</sup> nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rāja-putto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayaṃ ti?”

‘Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ

<sup>1</sup> K nekkhamme, *as in* § 11. See § 17.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nesapa. <sup>3</sup> SS ha. See p. 30, § 2. 16. B<sup>m</sup> hi.



sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamimsu, upasamkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu.

15. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṃsīkā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kāḷakam sammad eva rajanam paṭiṇaṇheyya, evam eva tesam caturāsīti-pāṇasahassānam tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

16. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum :

"Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca.<sup>1</sup> Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

17. 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇasahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajam, alatthum upasampadam. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> adds bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. See § 20. So K B<sup>m</sup> here, and in § 20, but not in § 12. Comp. Vin. i. 15.

samkhārānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ samkilesam nibbāne<sup>1</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejjiyamānānaṃ sampahaṅsiyamānānaṃ na cirass'eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

18. 'Assosum kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsītim<sup>2</sup> pabbajita-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatim rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetīti." Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni yena Bandhumati rāja-dhāni yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu.

19. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-katham sila-katham sagga-katham kāmānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ samkilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṅsikā dhamma-desanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kāḷakam sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva<sup>3</sup> tesam caturāsītim<sup>4</sup> pabbajita-sahassānaṃ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

20. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum :

<sup>1</sup> K in note nekkhamme ti pi paṭhena bhavitabbam.

<sup>2</sup> So SS. B<sup>m</sup> K -sīti.

<sup>3</sup> So SS. See § 15.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -sīti.

“Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca.<sup>1</sup> Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

21. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsītiṃ pabbajita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassi bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne<sup>2</sup> ānisamsaṃ pakāsese. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejyamānānaṃ sam-pahañsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccisū.

22. ‘Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi :

“Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahas-sam. Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ :<sup>5</sup> ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya<sup>6</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-sānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha,<sup>7</sup> desetha bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S° omits.

<sup>2</sup> K nekkhamme.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṭṭhi-

<sup>4</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> K. See below.

<sup>5</sup> See S. i. 105 = Vin. i. 21.

<sup>6</sup> SS -pakāya.

<sup>7</sup> SS all five times agamattha.

khave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-  
sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ  
parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi<sup>1</sup> sattā  
appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti,  
bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ  
channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni  
upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.' ”

23. 'Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā  
Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa  
cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma  
balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasā-  
ritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke  
antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-  
buddhassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahā-  
brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī  
bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' añjalim paṇā-  
metvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sam-  
buddhaṃ etad avoca:

“Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā.  
kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-  
dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ,  
anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: 'Caratha bhikkhave  
cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukam-  
pāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā  
ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-  
kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ  
savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā,  
assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dham-  
massa aññātāro'. Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma  
yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena  
Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimok-  
khuḍdesāyāti.' ”

'Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā

<sup>1</sup> K santīdha *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *throughout* sammiñj.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṭṭhi.

Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi :

“ Idha mayham bhikkhave raho-gatassa paṭisallīṇassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ‘ Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṅgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha - saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Yannūnāham bhikkhu anujāneyyam : “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātīmokkhuddesāyāti.” ’ ”

25. “ Atha kho bhikkhave aññātaro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yenāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā maṃ etad avoca : ‘ Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata ! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṅgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū : “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatīṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

26. "Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikam bahu-jana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Atha kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen' eva janapada-cārikam pakkamimsu.

27. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsitiṃ āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesum: "Nikkhantam kho mārisā ekam vassam, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcanam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

<sup>3</sup> Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā tīni vassāni, tīni dāni vassāni

<sup>1</sup> K mayam tathā karissāma yathā channam &c.

<sup>2</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, catūsu vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā, &c., as below.

sesāni. Tinnam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvinnam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassaṃ sesam. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,<sup>1</sup> samayo dāni Bandhumatiṃ<sup>2</sup> rāja-dhāniṃ<sup>3</sup> upasaṃkaṃitum<sup>4</sup> pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken’ eva<sup>5</sup> iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen’ eva Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamimṣu pātimokkhuddesāyāti.<sup>7</sup>

28. ‘Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisati<sup>8</sup> :

9 “ Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā<sup>10</sup>

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.

Na hi pabbajito parūpaghāti,

<sup>11</sup> Samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto.

“ Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,  
Sacitta-pariyodapanam, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

“ Anupavādo<sup>12</sup> anupaghāto<sup>13</sup> pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

1 B<sup>m</sup> K chabbassāni.

2 S<sup>at</sup> K -matī.

3 S<sup>at</sup> K -dhānī.

4 K -tabbā.

5 B<sup>m</sup> K sakena.

6 B<sup>m</sup> K devatānaṃ.

7 So SS, B<sup>m</sup>.

8 B<sup>m</sup> K uddissati.

9 Dh. 184, 183, 185.

10 K tit°.

11 B<sup>m</sup> inserts na: so also Sum (perhaps). SS and K omit.

12 S° K anūp°; S<sup>t</sup> anūvādo.

13 S° K anūp°.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmim pantañ ca sayanāsanam,  
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanan ” ti.

29. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatthāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga<sup>1</sup>-vane sāla-rāja-mūle. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa<sup>2</sup> evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: “Na kho so<sup>3</sup> sattāvāso<sup>4</sup> sulabha-rūpo yo<sup>5</sup> mayā anāvuttha<sup>6</sup>-pubbo iminā dighena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten’ upasamkameyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Ukkatthāyaṃ Subhaga-vane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu<sup>8</sup> devesu pātur ahosim.<sup>9</sup> Tasmiṃ<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave deva-nikāye ’nekāni<sup>11</sup> devatā-sahassāni yenāhaṃ ten’ upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum :

“ Ito so mārīsa eka-navute<sup>12</sup> kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, Khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa mārīsa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamaṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa mārīsa

<sup>1</sup> K Subha, and so below, but see M. i. 326, ii. 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭisallinassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na so kho.

<sup>4</sup> SS sattāvāso.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> so.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anacchāvuttha.

<sup>7</sup> K ’haṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. i. 289.

<sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> ahoṣi.

<sup>10</sup> K adds yeva kho.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K anek°. K inserts devatāsātāni anekāni.

<sup>12</sup> So SS. See 1, 4. B<sup>m</sup> navuti.



bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rāja<sup>1</sup>-nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamaṇaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā<sup>2</sup> ti."

30. 'Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni<sup>3</sup> devatā-sahassāni . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni<sup>5</sup> yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum<sup>6</sup> :

"Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi<sup>7</sup> arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Khattiyo jātiyā<sup>8</sup> Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārisa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ūpappannā, and so in § 30.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anekāni, and below. K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni, &c.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> devatāni, B<sup>m</sup> devatā-sata-sahassāni.

<sup>6</sup> K inserts Ito so mārisa ekatimso kappo yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmim &c., as in B<sup>m</sup> § 32 pe; and at imasmim yeva &c. = § 30.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> inserts ahosi, but omits it in the repetition.

appakam āyuppanānam parittam lahusam,<sup>1</sup> yo ciram jīvati so vassa-satam appam vā bhiyyo. Bhagavā mārīsa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārīsa Sāriputta-Moggallāna<sup>2</sup> sāvaka-yugam<sup>3</sup> aggam bhadda-yugam. Bhagavato mārīsa eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi adḍhatelasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārīsa ayaṃ eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam. Bhagavato mārīsa Ānando<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi<sup>5</sup> aggupatṭhāko. Bhagavato mārīsa Suddhodano rājā pitā, Māyā<sup>6</sup> devī mātā janettī, Kapilavathu-nagaram rājadhāni. Bhagavato mārīsa evaṃ abhinikkhamanam ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānam, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanam. Te mayaṃ mārīsa Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kamesu kamacchandam virājetvā idh' uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'haṃ bhikkhave Avihehi devehi saddhim yena Atappā devā ten' upasamkamim.<sup>7</sup> Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave Avihehi<sup>9</sup> ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassā devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi<sup>10</sup> Sudassehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassī devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhim yena Akanitṭhā devā ten' upasamkamim. Tasim<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave deva-nikāye nekāni<sup>12</sup> devatā-sahassāni<sup>13</sup> yenāhaṃ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu.

<sup>1</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> lahusam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -na; so SS in the repetition; B<sup>m</sup> K Moggallānam; K adds nāma.

<sup>3</sup> K adds ahosi.

<sup>4</sup> K adds nāma.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; SS K omit.

<sup>6</sup> K adds nāma.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa.

<sup>8</sup> K as before kho 'haṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> avīo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> insert saddhim.

<sup>11</sup> K inserts yeva kho.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anekāni.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds anekāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni &c.

Ekamantaṃ ʒitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum :

“ Ito so mārisa <sup>1</sup>eka-navute kappe <sup>1</sup> yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho loke udapādi . . .  
pe <sup>2</sup>

32. ‘Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye <sup>3</sup> nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe <sup>4</sup> . . . nekāni devatā satāni <sup>5</sup> yenāham ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ʒitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum <sup>6</sup> :

“ Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.  
pe. <sup>7</sup>

33. ‘Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā <sup>8</sup> dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vitvatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

<sup>1.1</sup> So SS. See ante, § 29. B<sup>m</sup> eka-navuti kappe ; K ekanavuto kappo.

<sup>2</sup> Not in SS ; here repeat as in § 29, down to idh’uppanā ti.

<sup>3</sup> K inserts anekāni devatā satāni. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sata-sahassāni. K omits this clause.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Ito kho mārisa ekatimse (K -so) kappe (K -po) yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Tasmim yeva kho mārisa ekatimse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Vessabhumhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandam virājetvā idhūpapannā ti. Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave (as at beginning of § 32).

<sup>7</sup> Not in SS ; repeat as in § 30.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyuppamānato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā evam-gottā evam-silā evam-dhammā evam-paññā evam-vihārī evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.”<sup>1</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTAM SAMATTAM.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add*: Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam attham ārocesum, yena Tathāgato atīte pubbe<sup>3</sup> parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkhavitivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamānato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā, evam-gottā, evam-silā, evam-dhammā, evam-paññā evam-vihārī, evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>od</sup> Mahā-Padhāna; S<sup>d</sup> (*by accident*) Mahā-Nidāna; B<sup>m</sup> Mahā-Padhāna-suttam niṭṭhitam. K Mahāpadāna - Suttam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. Old. *Buddha*, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, referring to Jāt. i. 59 which has Mahāpadāna.

<sup>3</sup> K Buddhē.

## [xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssa-dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti.'

'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca. Gambhīro cāyaṃ Ānanda<sup>2</sup> paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulā-guṇṭhika-jātā<sup>3</sup> muñja-babbaja<sup>4</sup>-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

2. "Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti" ssa vacaniyaṃ.<sup>5</sup> "Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti" icc assa vacaniyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā jāṭīti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda,

<sup>1</sup> SS *and* Sum Kammāssa-; B<sup>m</sup> K Kammāsa. S<sup>t</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> *and* K *in note* -dham<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>cd</sup> K -dam<sup>o</sup>. See M. i. 532; S. ii. 92, 107; A. v. 29; Thig. A. 87, 89; Divy. 515.

<sup>2</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kulā-; K guṇa-gaṇṭhika-jātā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pabbaja; K (*text*) pabbaja; *note*, bab<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vacaniyaṃ *always*; S<sup>d</sup> *often* vacaniyaṃ.

“Atthīti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā jātīti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Bhava-ppaccayā jātīti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā bhavo ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā bhavo ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā upādānan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā upādānan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Tanhā-paccayā upādānan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā tanhā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā tanhā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Vedanā-paccayā tanhā ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā vedanā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā phasso ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā<sup>1</sup> phasso ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

3. ‘Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā tanhā, tanhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā<sup>2</sup> soka-

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K Gr and Sum omitting saḷayatana.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Gr omit.

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4. “Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇam ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇam. Jāti va hi <sup>1</sup> Ānanda nābhavissa <sup>2</sup> sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathādaṃ devānaṃ vā devattāya, gandhabbānaṃ vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānaṃ vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānaṃ vā bhūtattāya, manussānaṃ vā manussattāya, catuppadānaṃ vā catuppadattāya, pakkhīnaṃ vā pakkhattāya, sirīsapānaṃ vā sirīsapattāya, <sup>3</sup> tesam tesam va <sup>4</sup> hi Ānanda sattānaṃ tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇam paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti.

5. “Bhava-paccayā jātīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā bhava-paccayā jāti. Bhavo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathādaṃ kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā, <sup>5</sup> sabbaso bhavo asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo.

6. “Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo. Upādānaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout*, and so S<sup>d</sup> *sometimes*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *frequently* na bhavissa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sarisapānaṃ vā sarisapattāya; Gr sirīsapānaṃ vā sirīsap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *have* vā *after each* bhavo.

kimhici, seyyathīdam kāmūpādānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā diṭṭhūpādānaṃ vā silabbatūpādānaṃ vā attavādūpādānaṃ vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānaṃ.

7. "Taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandha-taṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

8. "Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhā-samphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā mano-samphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā.

9. 'Iti kho<sup>2</sup> Ānanda vedanaṃ paṭicca taṇhā, taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr kāmup<sup>o</sup>, diṭṭhup<sup>o</sup>, &c.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K *add* pan' etaṃ.



paṭicca ārakkho,<sup>1</sup> ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

10. “Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha - vivāda - tuvaṃtuva - pesuṇṇa - musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ aneke-saṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho.

11. “Macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Macchariyaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyaṃ.

12. “Pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K adds ārakkhaṃ paṭicca, and runs on as at 10, omitting all the first passage.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tuvaṃtuva.

Pariggaho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo maccharyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. “Ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānam va<sup>1</sup> hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānam.

14. “Chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam. Chanda-rāgo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chanda-rāgo.

15. “Vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va<sup>2</sup> hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethāti ?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> Gr *omit* va ; B<sup>m</sup> ca ; K -nañ ca.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K ca.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

16. “Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo. Lābho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. “Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. “Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu esaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

‘Iti kho Ānanda ime dve <sup>1</sup> dhammā dvayena <sup>2</sup> vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā <sup>3</sup> bhavanti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> corrected from dveyena; S<sup>dt</sup> dveyena.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -ṇaṃ.

19. “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidaṃ phasso.

20. “Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesū ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ.

21. “Viññāna-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti” iti kho pan’

etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchiṃ<sup>1</sup> na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ samucchissa-thāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchiṃ<sup>2</sup> okkamitvā vakkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda daharassa' eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa<sup>3</sup> vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ vuddhiṃ<sup>4</sup> virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissathāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

22. "Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patiṭṭhaṃ nālabhissatha,<sup>5</sup> api nu kho āyati<sup>6</sup> jāti-jarā-maraṇa<sup>7</sup>-dukkha-samudaya<sup>8</sup>-sambhavo paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha<sup>9</sup> vā jiyetha<sup>10</sup> vā mīyetha<sup>11</sup> vā cavetha vā uppajjetha<sup>12</sup> vā, ettāvatā<sup>13</sup> adhivacana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññāvacaram, ettāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati

<sup>1</sup> So SS. B<sup>m</sup> Gr K kucchismiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K kucchismiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K kumārakassa.      <sup>4</sup> K vuddhiṃ.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na labh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K āyatim

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr maraṇaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Gr samudayo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> jāyatha jāyatha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jīye; B<sup>m</sup> jiyetha.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> miyetha.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upapajjetha.

<sup>13</sup> K adds kho.

itthattaṃ paññāpanāya, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññā-  
ṇena.<sup>1</sup>

23. 'Kittāvata ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento<sup>2</sup> paññā-  
peti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññā-  
pento, paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti." Rūpiṃ vā hi  
Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpi  
me ananto attā ti." Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attā-  
naṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti";  
arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento,  
paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

24. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ  
paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attā-  
naṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha<sup>3</sup>-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ  
parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ va  
pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmi" iti vā pan'assa  
hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ<sup>4</sup> parittattānudiṭṭhi  
anuseti iccālaṃ<sup>5</sup> vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññā-  
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ  
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anan-  
taṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana  
santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmi" iti vā pan'assa hoti.  
Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anu-  
seti iccālaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññā-  
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ  
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parit-  
taṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

. . . pe . . .

tattha-bhāviṃ vā

so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Ata-  
thaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmi" iti vā

<sup>1</sup> S° *adds* aññamaññaṃ paccayatāya vattati; B<sup>m</sup> *adds*  
aññamañña paccayatā pavattati.

<sup>2</sup> K *pannapo throughout.*

<sup>3</sup> K *tathā throughout.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rūpi (arūpi) *throughout.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *iccālaṃ throughout.*

pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānam paññāpento paññāpeti.

25. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

26. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpim anantat-  
tānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpeto na  
paññāpeti.

27. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno  
samanupassati? Vedanaṃ vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ saman-  
upassamāno samanupassati. “Vedanā me attā” ti. “Na  
h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti,  
iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno saman-  
upassati. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭi-  
saṃvedano me<sup>1</sup> attā, attā me vediyati<sup>2</sup> vedanā-dhammo  
hi me attā” ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno  
samanupassati.

28. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā”  
ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā,  
sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.  
Imāsaṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano  
samanupassasīti<sup>4</sup>?”

‘Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti,  
n’eva tasmīṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na aduk-  
kha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ  
samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye duk-  
khaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ  
vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti,  
dukkhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ  
Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti,  
n’eva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na duk-  
khaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ  
samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

29. ‘Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā  
paticcasaṃuppannā khaya-dhammā vāya-dhammā virāga-  
dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhā pi kho Ānanda  
vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasaṃuppannā khaya-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ot</sup> omit. So do SS in the repetition, § 31.

<sup>2</sup> K vedayati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K imāsaṃ kho tvam; S<sup>cd</sup> omit tvam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> -passatīti.



dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā samkhatā paticcasamupannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa<sup>1</sup> “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā<sup>2</sup> me attā” ti hoti. Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā ti” hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti.

‘Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkha-vokiṇṇaṃ uppāda-vaya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Vedanā me attā” ti samanupassituṃ.

30. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Yattha pan’ āvuso sabbaso vedayitaṃ n’atthi,<sup>3</sup> api nu kho tattha ‘Asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’<sup>4</sup>

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na h’eva kho me<sup>5</sup> vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti samanupassituṃ.

31. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me<sup>6</sup> attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjheyyaṃ, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha ‘Ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> aham asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na

<sup>1</sup> K vedaya°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K byāgā.

<sup>3</sup> K atthi

<sup>4</sup> So all MSS. K Sum.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omit.

<sup>6</sup> SS omit (see § 27).

<sup>7</sup> K omits ayaṃ.

h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano <sup>1</sup> attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti samanupassitum.

32. ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n’eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi “Attā me <sup>2</sup> vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto <sup>3</sup> na <sup>4</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati, <sup>5</sup> anupādiyaṃ <sup>6</sup> na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati, <sup>7</sup> “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittaṃ <sup>8</sup> kho Ānanda bhikkhuṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya “Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti, <sup>9</sup> iti ’ssa <sup>10</sup> diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti <sup>9</sup> iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti, <sup>9</sup> iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti, <sup>9</sup> iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Taṃ kissa hetu? Yāvat’ Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, <sup>12</sup> yāvatā nirutti <sup>12</sup> yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā <sup>13</sup> yāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ <sup>14</sup> yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ <sup>15</sup> vaṭṭati, <sup>16</sup> tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu <sup>17</sup> na jānāti na passati iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ.

33. <sup>18</sup> ‘Satta kho imā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant’ Ānanda sattā nānatta-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts me.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. K. omit me.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na sam<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> K upādiy<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> K -yañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -yissati.

<sup>8</sup> SS vimuttaṃ; K omits cittaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit ti.

<sup>10</sup> K omits sā, and onwards.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K taṃ kissa.

<sup>12-12</sup> K omits.

<sup>13</sup> K paññāpanaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vaddhaṃ, K omits yāv—ṭaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> omit; S<sup>d</sup> vaddhaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vaddhati; K adds tāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati.

<sup>17</sup> MSS. -ttaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

<sup>18</sup> See A. iv. 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā.<sup>1</sup> Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā.<sup>2</sup> Ayam catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatik-kamā<sup>4</sup> paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā<sup>5</sup> nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikamma<sup>6</sup> "Anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ" ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā<sup>7</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikamma "N'atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamī<sup>8</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Asaññasattāyatanam<sup>9</sup> nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam eva dutiyam.

34. 'Tatr' Ānanda yāyam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayam pajānāti, tassā ca atthagammaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādam pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>10</sup> tena tad abhinanditun ti ?'

<sup>1</sup> K adds catu-apāyikā sattā ca.

<sup>2</sup> K -kiṇṇā. So A. ii. 233; iv. 40; -kiṇṇā at M. i. 2, 289, 329.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tthī. <sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr K; A. iv. 40 -kamma.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K A. iv. 40 atthaṅg<sup>o</sup> (and below).

<sup>6</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr K. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭhī. <sup>8</sup> K -mā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> Gr asaññā<sup>o</sup>; Kasaññā<sup>o</sup>, with asaññā<sup>o</sup> in note.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ot</sup> K omit.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

. . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma<sup>2</sup> “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>3</sup> tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ asaññasattāyatanam,<sup>4</sup> yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>5</sup> tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>6</sup> tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imesañ ca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitinaṃ imesañ ca dvinnaṃ āyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokkhā.<sup>8</sup> Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa down to tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ (next par.).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> Gr -kamā.

<sup>3</sup> SS Gr omit.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> asaññī<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> Gr asaññā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> SS K omit.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vuccatānanda throughout.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K vimokkhā, and throughout; SS only kh.

‘Subhan’ t’ eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “Anantaṃ viññānaṃ” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pañcama vimokho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattamo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā<sup>2</sup>-vedayita<sup>3</sup>-nirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayam aṭṭhama vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

36. ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yatth’ icchakam yad icchakam yāvad<sup>4</sup> icchakam samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi,<sup>5</sup> āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā pañitatarā vā n’ atthīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAM.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K -kamma; S<sup>dt</sup> Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B<sup>m</sup> Gr -kamā (Gr *in note* -kamma).

<sup>2</sup> SS saññam; Child. B<sup>m</sup> K saññā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K vedayitam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yāvat.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> samāpajjatīpi uṭṭhātīpi; B<sup>m</sup> vuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati pi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* niṭṭhitam dutiyam; K -suttam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

[xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.<sup>1</sup>]

1. 1. <sup>2</sup> Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī<sup>3</sup> abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me<sup>4</sup> Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi<sup>5</sup> Vajjī<sup>3</sup> vināsessāmi Vajjī<sup>3</sup> anaya-  
vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī<sup>6</sup> ti.'

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattam āmantesi:

'Ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram puccha: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchatīti," evañ ca vadehi: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-

<sup>1</sup> *The full apparatus criticus, omitted by Childers in his separate edition of this Suttanta, can still be consulted in the J. R. A. S. for 1874.*

<sup>2</sup> §§ 1-5=A. iv. 17 foll.

<sup>3</sup> K Vajjin.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K aham hi me; SS Childers and Hardy aham ime. *Comp. A. iv. ; 17 note 16; M. i. 545; Vin. i. 363; J. iv. 395.*

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>at</sup> uccheccāmi; B<sup>m</sup> ucchijjāmi (S<sup>c</sup> K and Sum ucchejjāmi), *here and below.*

<sup>6</sup> K Vajjin.

vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti'''; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti taṃ sādhuṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇantīti.

3. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā,<sup>1</sup> bhaddam<sup>2</sup> yānam abhirūhitvā, bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati.<sup>4</sup> Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evaṃ āha : "Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti.'"

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijāmano.<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutam, Vajjī abhiṇham<sup>6</sup> sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti?'

'<sup>7</sup> Sutam me taṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti.'

'Yāvakivañ<sup>8</sup> ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K yojetvā.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bhaddam bhaddam.

<sup>3</sup> Hardy omits from the first bhaddāni down to yena.

<sup>4</sup> SS add evañ ca vadeti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijāyamāno; K vijiyamāno.

<sup>6</sup> K abhiṇhā.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutam etaṃ, and below.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kiv°, and below.

sutaṃ, Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti.

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkarontī garukarontī mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maṇṇantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkarontī garukarontī mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maṇṇantīti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maṇṇissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkarontī garukarontī mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikam baliṃ no parihāpentīti?’



‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarisanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṃ ca dimma-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhāvarāṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ<sup>1</sup> vihareyyun ti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhāvarāṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhāvarāṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati,<sup>2</sup> kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakīvaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

Evam vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -su, and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -santi.

parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi ? Akaraṇīyā va<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Vajji raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā.<sup>2</sup> Handa ca dāni mayāṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayāṃ bhu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehitī.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipāteṭvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : 'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

<sup>3</sup> 'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,<sup>4</sup> taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-karoṭha bhāsissāmi.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Yāvakiṇvaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakiṇvaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatis-santi samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaṇīyāni

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -dāya.

<sup>3</sup> = A. iv. 21.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sometimes desissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> add kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā-paṇṇattesu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataṇṇū cira<sup>1</sup>-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro<sup>2</sup> saṅgha-parināyaka te sakkarissanti garukarissanti<sup>3</sup> mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbaṃ maṇṇissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya<sup>4</sup> na vasaṃ gacchanti,<sup>5</sup> vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraṇṇakesu<sup>6</sup> senāsanesu sāpekḥā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhāpessanti,<sup>7</sup> kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ<sup>8</sup> vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

7. ‘Apare pi kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti’ kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccasosūṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>10</sup> ‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā

<sup>1</sup> S° ciraṃ.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> garuṃ kar°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ponobbhavikāya.      <sup>5</sup> K gacchissanti.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>od</sup> ar°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upaṭṭhap°; K upaṭṭhap°.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> phāsu.

<sup>9</sup> K vo; A. iv. 22 satta vo bh° ap° (so throughout).

<sup>10</sup> A. iv. 22; comp. iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikā-ratā na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam icchānam vasaṃ gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavaṅkā,<sup>1</sup> vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, tam suṇātha sādhuṅkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>2</sup> ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,<sup>3</sup> hirīmanā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti, ottāpī<sup>5</sup> bhavissanti, bahussutā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °vaṅkatā ; K °vaṅkarā.

<sup>2</sup> = A. iv. 23.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> hirīmanā ; K . . . pe . . . hirimatā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ottappī.

bhavissanti, āraddha-viriyā bhavissanti, upatṭhita-sati<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti, paññāvanto<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>3</sup> ‘Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti,<sup>4</sup> dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, samādhī-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>6</sup> ‘Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti,<sup>7</sup> anatta-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, ādīnava-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

<sup>1</sup> A. satimanto.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K A. paññavo.

<sup>3</sup> A. iv. 23.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa. K pe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhā-

<sup>6</sup> A. iv. 24.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pa; K pe.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

11. 'Cha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi<sup>2</sup>.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī<sup>3</sup> c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu . . . pe . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti silavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharma-bhogī,<sup>4</sup> vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-saṃvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkakkhayāya<sup>5</sup> tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

<sup>1</sup> K apare pi vo bh<sup>o</sup> cha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K āvi ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āvī.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> bhogī ; S<sup>d</sup> appaṭivittabhogī ; B<sup>m</sup> apaṭi<sup>o</sup>-bhogī ; S<sup>t</sup> -bhogī ; K na appaṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -gi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sammādukkakkhayā.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca chasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihānti.’

12. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlam itī samādhi itī paññā, sila-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>1</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari.

14. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājāgarake. Tatra pi<sup>2</sup> sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājāgarake etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlam itī samādhi itī paññā, sila-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Nālandā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> K omits, but gives in a note.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K omit. See § 18 and p. 91.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro<sup>1</sup> yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ ti.

‘Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi<sup>2</sup> vācā bhāsita, ekasmo gahito siha-nādo nadito : “Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ” ti. Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te<sup>3</sup> etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vedito “Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Etth’ eva hi<sup>4</sup> te Sāriputta atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya<sup>5</sup>-ñānaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiñ carahi<sup>6</sup> te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā

<sup>1</sup> K bhiyyobhiññataro.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asambhī, *and below* ; K āsabhi-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits ; K te ahaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ettha carahi ; K ettha ca hi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyāya, *and below* ; K -pariññāya.

<sup>6</sup> K kiñcetarahi.



āsabhī vācā bhāsītā ekamso gahito sīha-nādo nadito,  
 “Evam-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca  
 bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo  
 vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan’’  
 ti?’

17. ‘Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu  
 arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-nāṇaṃ atthi.  
 Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño  
 paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuddāpaṃ<sup>1</sup> dalha-pākāra-  
 toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr’ assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto  
 medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā nātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa  
 nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamaṃāno  
 na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-  
 maso bilāra-nissakkana-mattam<sup>2</sup> pi. Tassa evam assa,  
 ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā  
 nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va<sup>3</sup> dvārena pavisanti  
 vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evam eva kho me bhante dhamm-  
 anvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītānaṃ addhānaṃ  
 arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te<sup>4</sup> Bhagavanto pañca<sup>(1)</sup>  
 nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe<sup>5</sup>  
 catusu<sup>6</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjaṅge<sup>(2)(3)</sup>  
 yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ  
 abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ  
 addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-  
 vanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya  
 dubbalīkaṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā  
 satta bojjaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-  
 sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. | Bhagavā pi bhante  
 etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya  
 cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe catusu sati-  
 paṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjaṅge yathābhūtaṃ  
 bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ ti.

18. Tatra pi<sup>7</sup> sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharanto

<sup>1</sup> K dalhadvāraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nikkhamana.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> ca; K omits.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vata.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dubbalik<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K catūsu.

<sup>7</sup> SS omit, but B<sup>m</sup> K have the pi here. See § 14.

Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti : Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi itī paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari.

20. <sup>1</sup> Assosaṃ kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā 'Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anupatto' ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ : 'Adhivāsetu no<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanāṃ viditvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhinaṃ katvā, yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā sabba-santhariṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ<sup>3</sup> patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ʒhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.'

<sup>1</sup> From here to the end of the chapter = Udāna viii. 6 = Vin. i. 226. Comp. also M i. 354 ; S iv. 183.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Ud. maṇikaṃ ; cp. below.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.<sup>3</sup> Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchābhimukhā<sup>4</sup> nisīdiṃsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussilassa sila-vipattiyā. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo dussilo sila-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati.<sup>5</sup> Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussilassa sila-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussilassa sila-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhugacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussilassa sila-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussilo sila-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussilassa sila-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussilo sila-vipanno sam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussilassa sila-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussilo sila-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-yaṃ uppajjati.<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ pañcama ādīnavo dussilassa sila-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussilassa sila-vipattiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *addā* sāyaṇha-samaye; K and Ud. *add* pubbaṇha-samayam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puratthimābhi°, and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khitvā, and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pacchimābhi°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Ud. upap°, and below.

24. 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādā-dhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati.

5 Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhugacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva pariyaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-pariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-pariyaṃ yadi gahapati-pariyaṃ yadi samaṇa-pariyaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni<sup>1</sup> kālaṃ maññathāti.' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭisutvā<sup>2</sup> utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu<sup>3</sup> upāsakesu suññagāraṃ pāvīsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha<sup>4</sup>-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajji-ṇaṃ paṭibāhāya. Tena kho pana<sup>5</sup> samayena sambahulā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tumhe.

<sup>2</sup> Vin. paṭisūṇitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kesu.

<sup>4</sup> K Vin. Sunidha.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits kho pana. Vin. omits from tena to parigaṇhanti, and puts the following sentences into § 27. Ud. has them in both §§.

devatāyo sahasass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhanti.<sup>1</sup> Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ<sup>2</sup> rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nicā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nicānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>3</sup> tā devatāyo sahasass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Ko<sup>4</sup> nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetīti ?'

'Sunidha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyāti.'

28. 'Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evam eva kho Ānanda Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo sahasass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nicā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nicānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvataṃ Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanānaṃ yāvataṃ vaṇipphato<sup>6</sup> idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭa-bheda-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K parigg<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>2</sup> Vin. rajūnaṃ thrice.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mānuss<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> Childers imāhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vanipphato.

naṃ. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavisanti, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> ti.

29. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā<sup>3</sup> yena sako āvasatho ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā sake āvasathe<sup>4</sup> paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesum 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhanta ti.'

27. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sunīdha - Vassakārānaṃ Magadha - mahāmattānaṃ āvasatho<sup>5</sup> ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇītatte āsane nisīdi.<sup>6</sup> Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesum sam-pavāresum. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ oṇīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha - Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmattē Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yasmim padese kappeti vāsam paṇḍita-jātiko<sup>7</sup>  
Silavant' ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,<sup>8</sup>

Yā tattha devatā assu<sup>9</sup> tāsam dakkhiṇam ādise,  
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti naṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> bhedato; S<sup>d</sup> bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithubhedā.  
<sup>2-2</sup> Vin. omits. <sup>3</sup> Vin. parivesanā.

<sup>4</sup> Vin. adds saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vin. Ud. -yo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K -riyo; B<sup>m</sup> Vin. -riye.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vin. Ud. āsum.

Tato naṃ anukampanti <sup>1</sup> mātā puttāṃ va orasāṃ  
Devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahā-  
matte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha - Vassakārā  
Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-  
baddhā honti, 'Yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena  
nikkhamissati taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma bhavissati,  
yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadim tarissati taṃ Gotama-  
titthaṃ bhavissatīti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena  
nikkhami taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma ahoṣi.

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadi ten' upasaṃ-  
kami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadi pūrā hoti  
samatittikā <sup>2</sup> kākapeyyā. App ekacce manussā <sup>3</sup> nāvāṃ  
pariyesanti app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce  
kullaṃ bandhanti aparāparaṃ <sup>4</sup> gantu-kāmā. Atha kho  
Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ  
vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya,  
evam evaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārīma-  
tīre <sup>5</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi saddhim bhikkhu saṃghena.

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvāṃ  
pariyesante app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante app ekacce  
kullaṃ bandhante aparāparaṃ gantu-kāme. <sup>6</sup> Atha kho  
Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā, tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ  
udānaṃ udānesi :

'Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ <sup>7</sup> saraṃ setuṃ katvāna <sup>8</sup> visajja  
pallalāni,

Kullaṃ hi jano pabandhati, <sup>9</sup> tiṇṇā <sup>10</sup> medhāvino janā <sup>11</sup> ti.

#### PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṄAVĀRAM.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -penti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> tiyā; B<sup>m</sup> Vin. -titthikā.

<sup>3</sup> Vin. Manussā aññe n.p. aññe u.p. aññe k.b. orā  
pāraṃ. <sup>4</sup> K pārā pāraṃ, *with aparāparaṃ in a note.*

<sup>5</sup> K orime t.a. pārīme tīre. <sup>6</sup> Vin. *omits this sentence.*

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> annāvāṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> katvā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sambandhati; K kullaṃ jano ca bandhati; Vin.  
k.hi j. bandhati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nittiṇṇā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> jātā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭhama-.

## CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-  
tesī : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkamissā-  
māti.' 'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-  
ghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam  
Bhagavā Khotigāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā ap-  
paṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ  
saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ  
catunnaṃ? Dukkassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa an-  
anubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ  
sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananu-  
bodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhā-  
vitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . .  
pe . . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave  
ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ  
addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tum-  
hākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ  
anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-  
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ  
ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ,  
ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā, khiṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni  
punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ  
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

---

<sup>1</sup> K vatvāna.



‘Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā  
Samsitaṃ <sup>1</sup> dīgham addhānaṃ tāsū tās’ eva <sup>2</sup> jātisū.  
Tāni <sup>3</sup> etāni diṭṭhāni bhava-netti <sup>4</sup> samūhatā  
Ucchinnam <sup>5</sup> mūlaṃ dukkhassa n’atthi dāni punabbhavo’  
ti. <sup>6</sup>

4. Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad  
eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti: <sup>7</sup> Iti  
sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi  
mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvita  
paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhā-  
vitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdam  
kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā <sup>8</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ  
viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Nādikā <sup>9</sup> ten’ upasaṃkamis-  
sāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ  
yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra <sup>10</sup> sudam Bhagavā Nādike  
viharati Giñjakāvasathe.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā  
Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādike kālakato, <sup>11</sup> tassa  
kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? <sup>12</sup> Nandā nāma bhante bhik-  
khunī Nādike kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K samsaritaṃ. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Feer Old. tāsveva.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhagavanteti; S<sup>t</sup> bhavanteti. <sup>4</sup> Feer, yāni.

<sup>5</sup> SS ucchinnā-. <sup>6</sup> = S v. 431 = Vin. i. 231.

<sup>7</sup> SS *here only* katheti. See 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K omit.

<sup>9</sup> So all MSS K and Sum. See §§ 6, 7.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kalam kato, and onwards.

<sup>12</sup> Comp. Vin. i. 293.

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādi ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho<sup>1</sup> nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kāliṅgo<sup>2</sup> nāma bhante upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikato nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo<sup>3</sup> nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo<sup>4</sup> nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhuni pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha - parinibbāyini anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.<sup>5</sup> Sudatto Ānando upāsako tinnaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tinnaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kāliṅgo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikato Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> K Kakudho ; S<sup>d</sup> Kakudo *here, but Kakudho in § 7 ; B<sup>m</sup> Kukkuṭo (and so below).*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Kālimbo ; K Kāraḷimbo (Kāliṅgo *as a various reading*). *So also in § 7.*

<sup>3</sup> K Bhaṭo (Bhaddo *as var. read.*).

<sup>4</sup> K Subhaṭo (Subhaddo *as var. read.*).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> *insert pe.*

lokā. Paro-paññāsa<sup>1</sup> Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni<sup>2</sup> Ānanda pañca-satāni Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanaṃ.

8. 'Anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya, tasmim tasmim ce<sup>3</sup> kālakate Tathā-gatam upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammādāsaṃ nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya : "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo<sup>4</sup> khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-saṃpanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opañayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhīti." Samghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ujū-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, nāya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -saṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K dasātiro.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yeva; K kho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yoni, and below

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, samīci-paṭipanno<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.” Ariya-kantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi<sup>3</sup> acchiddehi asābalehi akammaṃsehi<sup>4</sup> bhujissehi<sup>5</sup> viññuppasatthehi<sup>6</sup> aparāmatthehi samādhī-sampattanikehi.

‘Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya “Khīṇa-nirayo” mhi, khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo,<sup>6</sup> khīṇa-petti-vīsaṃyo, khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno ’haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano”’ ti.

10. Tatra<sup>7</sup> sudam Bhagavā Nādike<sup>8</sup> viharanto Giñjakāvasathe<sup>9</sup> etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti: Iti silam itī samādhī itī paññā . . . pe . . . seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>10</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nādike yathābhiraṇaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Vesāli ten’ upasaṅkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Vesāli tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo<sup>11</sup> amhākaṃ anusāsani.

‘Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmīci-.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K pāhuno.

<sup>3</sup> K akkho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhūjo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasatthehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yoni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Nātike.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Gijjhako; S<sup>t</sup> Gijjhañjak.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K om.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> kho; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam vedanāsu . . .  
pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī  
viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-  
domanassam, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti?  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-  
kāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kāri hoti, sammīñjite  
pasārite sampajāna-kāri hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-civara-  
dhāraṇe sampajāna-kāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite  
sampajāna-kāri hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-  
kāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-  
bhāve sampajāna-kāri hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
sampajāno hoti. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya  
sampajāno, ayaṃ vo<sup>1</sup> amhākaṃ anusāsani' ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapāli gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesā-  
liyaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ amba-vane'  
ti. Atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni  
yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ<sup>3</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddhehi bhad-  
dehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi, yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi.  
Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā  
pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekaman-  
taṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dham-  
miyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampa-  
hamsesī.

Atha kho Ampabāli-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā ka-  
thāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ  
saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Amba-  
pāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhay' āsanā  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosam kho Vesālikā Licchavī 'Bhagavā kira

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ca</sup>d kho; K te.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vesāliṃ, *against* S<sup>ca</sup>t and Ch.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* bhaddaṃ.

Vesālim<sup>1</sup> anuppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane'ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ<sup>2</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyimsu.<sup>3</sup> Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nilā honti nila-vaṇṇā nila-vatthā nilālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vaṇṇā pīta-vatthā pītālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī lohita-kā<sup>4</sup> honti lohita-vaṇṇā lohita-vatthā lohita-laṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-vatthā odātālaṅkāra.

16. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi.<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Licchavī Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ etad avocum :

'Kiñ je Ambapāli daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesīti?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

'Dehi je Ambapāli etaṃ bhattaṃ sata-sahassenāti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesāliṃ sāhāraṃ dassatha evaṃ mahantaṃ bhattaṃ na dassāmīti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī<sup>6</sup> poṭhesum,<sup>7</sup> 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'<sup>8</sup> amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapāli-vanaṃ tena pāyimsu.

17. Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Yesaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ devā Tāvatiṃsā adiṭṭhā,<sup>9</sup> oloketha bhikkhave Licchavī<sup>10</sup>-parisaṃ, avaloketha

<sup>1</sup> SS Vesāliyaṃ. *Comp.* vol. i. 87, 111, 127.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* bhaddaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> niyyamsu; S<sup>t</sup> niyyumsu; B<sup>m</sup> niyimsu. Vin. i. 231 niyyāsum bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tā.

<sup>5</sup> Vin. i. 231, 3 *differs in this and the following clauses.*

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -ṭhosum. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅgulim, *and so below* § 18. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jit'.

<sup>9</sup> K *and* Vin. i. 232, adiṭṭha-pubbā. *Comp.* Mahāvastu i. 262; Sum. i. 310; Rockhill 63. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vī *and onwards.*

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatiṃsa-parisaṃ' ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

<sup>1</sup> 'Adhivuttham kho me Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāli-gaṇikāya <sup>2</sup> bhattan' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum : 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit' amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

19. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme paṇiṭam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapāli-gaṇikāya parivesanā <sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim oṇita-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> B *inserts* atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K *for* adhivuttham *reads* adhivāsitaṃ. Vin. *has* adhivuttho 'mhi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -liyā- *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nivesanam ; K parivesanam.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Imāhaṃ bhante ārāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dhammīti.’

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ārāmaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Tatra pi<sup>2</sup> sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharanto Ambapāli-vane etaḍ eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti : Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sila-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>3</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Beluva-gāmake<sup>4</sup> ten’ upasamkamissāmāti.’

‘Evamaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Beluva-gāmake tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Beluva-gāmake viharati.

22. <sup>5</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesālīṃ<sup>6</sup> yathāmittaṃ<sup>7</sup> yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upetha, ahaṃ pana idh’ eva Beluva-gāmake vassaṃ upagacchāmāti.’

‘Evamaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesālīṃ<sup>8</sup> yathāmittaṃ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-

<sup>1</sup> Vin. i. 233 Ambapālīvanaṃ (l).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K om. <sup>3</sup> K omits. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Veluva- (and below).

<sup>5</sup> Samyutta v. 152-4. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> -liyaṃ ; Feer -liyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mattaṃ, and below, S<sup>dt</sup> khittaṃ and below. K yathāmittaṃ in text, yathākhittaṃ in note.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -liyaṃ as above.



sambhattam vassam upagañchum,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassam upagañchi.<sup>2</sup>

23. Atha kho Bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālā<sup>3</sup> vedanā vattanti<sup>4</sup> māraṇantikā. Tā<sup>5</sup> sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāseti<sup>6</sup> avihañña-māno.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Na kho me tam patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ'<sup>7</sup> anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parinibbāyeyyaṃ. Yan nunāhaṃ imaṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyan 'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi.<sup>8</sup>

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelañña vihārā nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Diṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭhaṃ me bhante Bhagavato khamaniyaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Api hi<sup>12</sup> me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññena, api ca me bhante ahoṣi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabha kiñcid eva udāharatīti."'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upagacchimsu; K upagacchum.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upagacchi.

<sup>3</sup> SS pabālā<sup>3</sup> as at 4. 20.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vattati.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tatra.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -sesi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yvāhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> *The Saṃyutta omits this sentence.*

<sup>9</sup> K viharapp°; Feer, nikkhamitvā viharapacchā chāyāyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> diṭho. *Both B<sup>m</sup> and K omit me both times.*

<sup>11</sup> Feer *has* Diṭṭhā bhante khamaniyaṃ, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca; Feer *omits*.

25. 'Kim pan' Ānanda bhikkhu-saṅgho mayi paccā-simsati?<sup>1</sup> Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhīram karitvā, na tatth'<sup>2</sup> Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evam assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṅgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṅgho" ti vā. Kiṃ<sup>3</sup> Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati? Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda etarahi<sup>4</sup> jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo<sup>5</sup> vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara<sup>6</sup>-sakaṭaṃ vegha<sup>7</sup>-missakena yāpeti, evam eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe<sup>8</sup> Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabba-nimittānaṃ amanasi-kārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittānaṃ ceto-samādhinaṃ upasampajja viharati, phāsu-kato<sup>9</sup> Ānanda tasmiṃ samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26. 'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ c' Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . , dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -sīsati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Feer, n'atth' for na tatth'.

<sup>3</sup> K sakim.

<sup>4</sup> Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Feer vasso; SS K vayo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> jarā; B<sup>m</sup> jajjara.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vekha; K veḷu; Feer vedha. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> inserts na.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -karo. Feer phāsutaraṃ and omits kāyo.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena<sup>1</sup>  
atta-dīpā viharissanti atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-  
dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te<sup>2</sup>  
Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhā-kāmā’ ti.

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mama vā accayena ; Feer, mamaccayena vā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> p’ete, *for* me te.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Dutiya-bhāṇavāro ; K Mahā-Parinibbāne Gāma-  
Kaṇḍam samattam dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER III.

3. 1. <sup>1</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim <sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyam <sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā <sup>4</sup> pacchābhattam piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ. Yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasaṅkamissāmi <sup>5</sup> divā-vihārāyāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Ramaṇiyā <sup>6</sup> Ānanda Vesāli, ramaṇiyam Udenam <sup>7</sup> cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakaṃ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambakam <sup>8</sup> cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sārandadam <sup>9</sup> cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

<sup>1</sup> In the Saṃyutta v. 259 foll. ; in the Aṅguttara iv. 308 foll., and in the Udāna vi. Comp. Divy. 200-208, and Windisch, ‘Māra und Buddha,’ 35 foll.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Ud. -lim both times ; S<sup>d</sup> Feer Vesāliyam both times.

<sup>3</sup> All MSS. add paññatte āsane nisīdi. But K and all the other texts omit. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy -ssāma.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rammaṇiyā, and in § 5 (with mm, and ī).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Udena-, Gotamaka-, etc., and so in § 5.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Feer Sattamba-, K -bam and so in § 5.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sānandara, and so in § 5.

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā<sup>1</sup> vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. So<sup>2</sup> akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā' ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Bhagavantam yāci : 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pari-yuṭṭhita<sup>3</sup>-citto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam Udenam cetiyam ramaṇiyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sārandaḍam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā' ti.

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yanī-katā. S. i. 116, Jāt. ii. 61, Mil. 198 *all* -ni.

<sup>2</sup> Childers, p. 34, *says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence ; and so Windisch, p. 44. S<sup>od</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K all have it. Steinthal, Feer, and Hardy omit it. Comp. 2. 25, and below 3. 41.*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> here and S<sup>od</sup> below pariyuṭṭhitam.

vijjhituṃ, na Bhagavantam yāci : ' Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhita-citto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :  
' Gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasīti.'

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

' Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhasitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : " Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā<sup>2</sup> bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammā-nudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,<sup>3</sup> sakamaññācariyakamaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessantī<sup>4</sup> paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni<sup>5</sup>-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam<sup>6</sup> niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti."

8. ' Etarahi kho pana bhante<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>e</sup> *always* ; S<sup>d</sup> *twice* pāpimā.

<sup>2</sup> Windisch, Hardy, and Feer (*who says* BB *omit it*) *add throughout* pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal *has* visāradapattā yogakkhemā. Divy. *omits*. <sup>3</sup> Windisch p. 47 *adds* ye.

<sup>4</sup> Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal, *desissanti throughout* (*but desenti*).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -im, *and below* ; K -nī.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -hitam.

<sup>7</sup> Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (*throughout*).

mānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhappessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena niggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā acikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhappessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ

ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘ Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ <sup>1</sup> brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phitañ <sup>2</sup> ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi <sup>3</sup> suppakāsitan ” ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato <sup>4</sup> brahmacariyam iddhañ c’eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññam puthu-bhūtam yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato’ ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Apposukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.’

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-saṃkhāraṃ ossaji,<sup>5</sup> ossatṭhe ca <sup>6</sup> Bhagavato <sup>7</sup> āyu-saṃkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃsano,<sup>8</sup> deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.<sup>9</sup> Atha kho Bha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal and SS below § 36, etc. idaṃ; SS here imaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> pitañ; B<sup>m</sup> phitañ, and below.

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS. and K, and Feer and Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manuṣyebhyaḥ.

<sup>4</sup> K inserts imaṃ. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidaṃ bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Dīgha.

<sup>5</sup> K Ud. and Wind. ossajji. <sup>6</sup> Hardy omits. Feer, pana.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy and Feer, -tā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Hardy and SS twice below salomaṃso; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahaṃso, SS here lomahaṃsano.

<sup>9</sup> Feer, calimsu, and so S<sup>c</sup> the second time only.



gavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

‘Tulam atulañ<sup>1</sup> ca sambhavaṃ bhava-saṃkhāram  
avassajī<sup>2</sup> muni,<sup>3</sup>  
Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida<sup>4</sup> kavacam iv’ atta-sam-  
bhavan’ ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi : ‘Accha-  
riyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-  
cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako saloma-  
haṃso,<sup>5</sup> deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu  
ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’<sup>6</sup>

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃ-  
kami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando  
Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante mahā vatāyaṃ  
bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo  
bhimsanako saloma-haṃso,<sup>7</sup> deva-dundubhiyo ca pha-  
limsu. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-  
cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’

13. ‘Aṭṭha kho<sup>8</sup> ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato  
bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ  
Ānanda mahā-paṭhavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte  
patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So kho<sup>8</sup> Ānando samayo  
yaṃ mahā-vātā vāyanti, mahā-vātā vāyantā udakaṃ  
kampenti, udakaṃ kampitaṃ paṭhavim kampeti. Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS. and K, A S and Udāna. But B<sup>m</sup> in the  
Udāna has ū . . . ū. Wind. 50.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> oss°; S<sup>ca</sup> -khāra ossaji; K Steinthal, avassajji; B<sup>m</sup>  
Sum. Hardy and Feer, avassaji.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy and Feer, muni.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhinda. K Hardy and Feer, abhindi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> lomahaṃsano; K lomahaṃso.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhinañ ca phālitun ti;  
S<sup>4</sup> pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhinañ ca phālitun.

<sup>7</sup> K lomahaṃso.

<sup>8</sup> Aṅg. iv. 312 omits.

paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

14 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>1</sup> vā mahiddhikā<sup>2</sup> mahānubhāvā,<sup>3</sup> yassa<sup>3</sup> parittā paṭhavi<sup>4</sup>-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti saṃkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchim okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchimā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K devo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -o.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Hardy, tassa ; so K, with yassa in note.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vī.

diseṣāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.<sup>1</sup> Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. <sup>2</sup> 'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇa-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatiṃsa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā,<sup>3</sup> tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbaṅ c'eva sallapita-pubbaṅ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānaṅ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṅ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti?

23. 'Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbaṅ c'eva sallapita-pubbaṅ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānaṅ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti?

<sup>1</sup> SS have -āyāti.

<sup>2</sup> Also in Aṅguttara iv. 307-8, and partly in Majjhima i. 72.

<sup>3</sup> K (note) upasaṃkamtītipi pāṭho. So the Majjhima and B<sup>p</sup> in A.

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samutte-jetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti “ Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā ” ti? Imā kho Ānanda aṭṭha parisā.

24. <sup>1</sup> ‘Aṭṭha kho <sup>2</sup> imāni Ānanda abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?’

25. ‘Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññi hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

26. ‘Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññi hoti, idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

27. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññi hoti, idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

28. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññi hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

29. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nilāni <sup>3</sup> nila-vaṇṇāni nila-nidassanāni nila-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nilaṃ nila-vaṇṇam nila-nidassanam nila-nibhāsam—seyyathā <sup>4</sup> vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham nilaṃ nila-vaṇṇam nila-nidassanam nila-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nilāni nila-vaṇṇāni nila-nidassanāni nila-nibhāsāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññi hoti, idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> *Rekurs* Aṅguttara iv. 305, 348; Majjhima ii. 13. *Comp.* Saṃyutta iv. 77. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> me; S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> often spell nil<sup>o</sup>; and so B<sup>m</sup> throughout. S<sup>t</sup> K nil-throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> adds pi (erased here, but still left in below).

30. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni<sup>1</sup> pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra<sup>2</sup>-pupphaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

31. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-pupphaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vaṇṇaṃ lohita-ka-nidassanaṃ lohita-ka-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vaṇṇaṃ lohita-ka-nidassanaṃ lohita-ka-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

32. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tarakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odāta-vaṇṇaṃ odāta-nidassanaṃ odāta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

33. <sup>3</sup> 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā. Katame aṭṭha?

'Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhama vimokho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pītāni, and so throughout.

<sup>2</sup> K kaṇṇ°. <sup>3</sup> See ante xv. 35, Aṅguttara iv. 306, 349.

‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho.

“Subhan” t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā,<sup>1</sup> nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “Anantaṃ viññānaṃ” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokho.

‘Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. ‘Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe<sup>3</sup> paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tḥito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca : “Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato” ti.

35. ‘Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ :

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvaka bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visārada bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti<sup>4</sup> paññāpessanti paṭ-

<sup>1</sup> S° -āya; B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy, -āgamā.

<sup>2</sup> S° Ūro.

<sup>3</sup> S° nigrodha-mūle. *But see* Kathā Vatthu 559.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> desiss°; S<sup>d</sup> desess° *corrected to* desiss°.

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā na savakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujāññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan ” ti.

36. ‘ Idāni c’eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca :

“ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho paṇ’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : ‘ Na tāvāhaṃ

pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti<sup>1</sup> viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.' Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : ' Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo . . . . pe . . . . yāva me upāsakā . . . . yāva me upāsikā . . . . yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan' ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato " ti.

37. 'Evaṃ vutte aham Ānanda Māram pāpimantam etad avocaṃ : " Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti."

'Idān' eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho ' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K *abbreviates without* pe, goes on yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me idam brahmacariyam, &c.



38. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Alam dāni<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, mā Tathāgataṃ yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yācanāyāti.'

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . . pe . . . .

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Saddahasi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatassa bodhin' ti?'

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Atha kiñ carahi tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāva-titiyakam abhinipīṣēti?'

40. 'Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam: "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro ddhipādā bhāvītā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā . . . . pe . . . . kappāvasesam vā ti."'

'Saddahasi tvam Ānandāti?'

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham, yaṃ tvam Tathāgatenā evaṃ oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītuṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sāce tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhvāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham.

41. 'Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āman-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> omit.

tesim : “ Ramaṇīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramaṇīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne,<sup>1</sup> oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne,<sup>2</sup> nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kammaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kammaṃ, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ” ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhvāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

42. ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃtatt’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme<sup>3</sup> . . . . pe . . . . tatt’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte<sup>4</sup> . . . . tatt’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> . . . . tatt’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigilipasse Kāla-silāyaṃ . . . . tatt’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Sīta-vane Sappaṇḍika-pabbhāre . . . . tatt’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme . . . . tatt’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Veḷuvane Kalandaka-nivāpe . . . . tatt’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jivakambavane . . . . tatt’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchisimmiṃ migadāye.

43. ‘ Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ Ānanda āmaṇṇesim : “ Ramaṇīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramaṇīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato, ramaṇīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramaṇīyo Cora-papāto, ramaṇīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhā, ramaṇīyā Isigilipasse Kāla-silā, ramaṇīyo Sīta-vane Sappaṇḍika-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariyam°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariyam°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*.

<sup>4</sup> S° corappāte; K corappāte.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tattapaṇṇiguhāraṃ; S<sup>dt</sup> H Sattapaṇṇa-.

pabbhāro, ramaṇiyo Tapodārāmo, ramaṇiyo Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramaṇiyo Jivakambavanam, ramaṇiyo Maddakucchismiṃ migadāyo.

44. ‘“ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci: “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

45. ‘Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃ idh’ eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiye. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āmantesiṃ: “ Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesāli, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci: “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

46. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Gotamake cetiye . . . . pe . . . . idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye . . . . idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye . . . . idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandade cetiye. . . .

47. 'Idān' eva kho tāhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesim : " Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā " ti. Evam pi kho tvamā Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : " Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ " ti. Sace tvamā Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakamā adhvāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhamā.

48. 'Na nu evamā Ānanda mayā paṭigacc' eva akkhātamā, sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā?<sup>1</sup> Yaṃ taṃ jātamā bhūtamā saṅkhatamā paloka-dhammamā taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ ṭhānamā vijjati.<sup>2</sup> Yaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena cattamā vantaṃ muttamā pahīnamā paṭinissatṭhamā, ossatṭho āyu-saṅkhāro. Ekamsena vācā Tathāgatena<sup>3</sup> bhāsītā : " Na ciramā Tathāgatassa parinib-

<sup>1</sup> K puts comma at aññathābhāvo, and full stop here.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijjatīti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om.

bānaṃ bhāvissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti." Taṃ vacanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato jivita-hetu puna paccāvamissatīti,<sup>2</sup> n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'<sup>3</sup>

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando. Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten' upasaṃkama. Upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi:

'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> sannipāteḥīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipāteḥīti, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.'

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisaṃja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Tasmā iha bhikkhave ye vo<sup>5</sup> mayā dhammā abhiññāya<sup>6</sup> desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo<sup>8</sup> sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om. ; K has tañca for taṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> paccāmis<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K paccāgam<sup>o</sup>. Sum has paccāv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -māti corrected to -mīti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sālāṃ. See 1. 6.

<sup>5</sup> K te. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ñā, and below always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yathāyidaṃ always. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts bhikkhū.

brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, <sup>2</sup> te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ' ti.

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vaya-dhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādetha, na ciraṃ Tathāgata-ssa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatī.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>3</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:<sup>4</sup>

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitam,  
Pahāya<sup>5</sup> vo gamissāmi, katam me saraṇam attano,  
Appamattā satīmanto susilā hotha bhikkhavo  
Susamāhita-saṃkappā sacittam anurakkhatha.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* te.

<sup>2</sup> K *ye* te.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *vatvāna*.

<sup>4</sup> K *here inserts as note*, ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake 'Paripakko vayo . . . karissatī' dissati, *and in the text before these verses places the following :*

Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā	ye balā ye ca paṇḍitā
Adḍhā c'evā daḍiddā ca	sabbe maccu-parāyanā.
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa	katam mattika-bhājanaṃ,
Khuddakañ ca mahantañ ca	yaṃ [K yañca] pakkam yañ ca āmakam,
Sabbaṃ bheda-pariyantaṃ	evam maccāna jīvitam.

Athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā

Paripakko, &c.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *pahāvayo*.

Yo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessati <sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti.'

Tatīyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitam.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> K viharissati, vihessati *in foot note*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pahāyajāyajāyatiyaṃsaṃsāraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Bhāṇavāraṃ tatīyaṃ ; K tatiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

## CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carityā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto <sup>1</sup> nāgāpalokitaṃ Vesālim apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesāli-dassanaṃ bhavissati, āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. <sup>2</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca : katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave saṃādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave yimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ silaṃ anubud-

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 1. Comp. Saṃyutta v. 431.



dham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

' Silam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.  
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam,  
Dukkham' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'  
ti.<sup>1</sup>

4. Tatrâpi sudam Bhagavā Bhaṅḍagāme viharanto etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti : Iti silam iti samādhi iti paññā, sila-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvita paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>2</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṅḍagāme yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

' Āyān' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaraṃ ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhoganagaraṃ tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Anande cētiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

<sup>4</sup> ' Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,<sup>5</sup> tam suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmāti.'

<sup>1</sup> Quoted Kathā Vatthu 115.

<sup>2</sup> K omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> has no pe, but puts yena before each name. K has neither pe nor yena.

<sup>4</sup> Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 167 foll.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> desiss<sup>o</sup>.

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

8. ‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanān ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ,<sup>1</sup> imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.<sup>2</sup> Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “ Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

9. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “ Amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapāmokkho. Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanān ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na<sup>3</sup> paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na’ c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahitaṃ ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandissiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

<sup>1</sup> Aṅg. adds sammāsambuddhassa (throughout).

<sup>2</sup> Aṅg. repeats from Idha down to sandassetabbāni (and so always).

<sup>3</sup> K throughout nappaṭi-.

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca samghassa suggahitan” ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

10. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā. Tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo ayam Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam duggahitan” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam suggahitan” ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa duggahitan” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa suggahitan” ti. Idam bhikkhave cattuttham mahā-padesam dhāreyyāthāti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padesa dhāreyyāthāti.’

12. Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande<sup>1</sup> cetiye etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammim katham karoti : Iti silam iti samādhi iti paññā, sila-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

‘Ayām’ Ānanda yena Pāvā ten’ upasaṅkamissāmāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyam viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14. Assosi kho Cundo kammāra-putto : ‘Bhagavā kira Pāvam anuppatto<sup>3</sup> Pāvāyam viharati mayham ambavane’ ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

15. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṅghenāti.’ Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

16. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ed</sup> K : S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ya.    <sup>2</sup> Recurs in Udāna viii. 5.

<sup>3</sup> SS omit Pāvam anuppatto. B<sup>m</sup> pāripāpaṃ anuppatto Pāvāram viharati. Udāna adds a clause.

vāsanam veditvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane panitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : ' Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-samghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi : ' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena mam parivisa, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhu-samgham parivisāti.'

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-samgham parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi :

' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham, tam sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhan tam Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa tam paribhuttam sammā-pariṇāmam gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassāti.'

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham tam sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattan bhuttāvissa kharo ābādhō uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā pabālḥā<sup>1</sup> vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bālḥā ; K sab°. Compare 2. 23.

<sup>2</sup> S° om. ; S<sup>d</sup> tatra ; K tāpi.

sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāsesi avihaññamāno.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :  
'Āyāmaññamāna yena Kusinārā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā kammārassāti me  
sutaṃ

Ābādhaṃ samphusī<sup>1</sup> dhiro pabāḷhaṃ<sup>2</sup> māraṇanti-  
kamaṃ.

Bhuttassa ca<sup>3</sup> sūkara-maddavena

Vyādhippabāḷhā udapādi Satthuno.

Viriccamaṇo<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā avoca

Gacchāmaññamāna Kusināraṃ<sup>5</sup> nagaraṃ ti.

6

21. Atha kho Bhāgavā maggā okkama yena añña-  
taraṃ rukkhā-mūlaṃ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamaṃ  
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Ingha me tvaṃ  
Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'sma  
Ānanda, nisīdissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi.

22. Nisīdi Bhāgavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho  
Bhāgavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Ingha me  
tvaṃ Ānanda pānīyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'sma, Ānanda,  
pivissāmāti.'

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭṭa-satāni atikkantāni,  
taṃ cakkacchinnamaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ lūḷitaṃ āvilaṃ  
sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā<sup>7</sup> nadi avidūre acchodikā

<sup>1</sup> S° phusayati; S<sup>d</sup> phusati; S<sup>t</sup> phusati; B<sup>m</sup> sam-  
phusati.

<sup>2</sup> K sab°. <sup>3</sup> Ce. <sup>4</sup> K virec°. <sup>5</sup> K kusinaraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Here K inserts in brackets in the text (imā gāthāyo  
Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārakehi vuttā), with footnote Sihala-  
potthake ime gāthā na dissanti.

<sup>7</sup> S° kuk°; B<sup>m</sup> K kakudha (throughout).

sātodikā sītodikā<sup>1</sup> setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṅ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karissatīti.'

23. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni atikkantāni. Taṃ cakkacchinnam udakam parittam luḷitam āvilam sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṅ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ<sup>2</sup> karissatīti.'

24. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten' upasaṃkama. Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṃkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandittha.<sup>3</sup>

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata! Ayaṃ hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandatīti!' Pattena pāṇiyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pāṇiyaṃ' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K -akā.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sitim ; K sīti.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sandati.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> apāsi ; B<sup>m</sup> pāṇiyaṃ mapāsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvamaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantamaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhā-mūle nisinnaṃ, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantamaṃ etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbutaṃ bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti !

27. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhāna-magga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhā-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya<sup>1</sup> atikkamiṃsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakaṭa-satthassa<sup>2</sup> piṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> āgacchanta yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad avoca :

"Api bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti ?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso addasan " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saddamaṃ assosīti ?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddamaṃ assosin " ti.

"Kim pana bhante sutto ahosīti ?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahosin " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saññī ahosīti ?"

"Evamaṃ āvuso " ti.

'So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgāro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddamaṃ assosi, api hi te bhante samghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā ' ti.

'Evamaṃ āvuso ' ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbutaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

<sup>1</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> K omit here, but not in the repetition.

<sup>2</sup> S° satassa ; B<sup>m</sup> tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K piṭhito piṭhito.



samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhiti<sup>1</sup> na pana saddaṃ sos-satīti."<sup>2</sup> Ājāre Kālāme ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāmiti.'

28. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā, yo saññi samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyya, yo vā saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyāti?'

29. 'Kiṃ hi<sup>3</sup> bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakāṭa-satāni cha vā sakāṭa-satāni satta vā sakāṭa-satāni aṭṭha vā sakāṭa-satāni nava vā sakāṭa-satāni dasa vā sakāṭa-satāni sakāṭa-sataṃ vā sakāṭa-sahassaṃ vā? Atha kho etad eva dukkarataraṃ c' eva durabhisambhavataraṃ ca yo saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddaṃ suṇeyyāti.'

30. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Pukkusa samayaṃ Ātumāyaṃ viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumāya<sup>4</sup> mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasaṃkamaṃi.

31. Tena kho panāhaṃ Pukkusa samayena Bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃi, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho ahaṃ Pukkusa taṃ purisaṃ etad avocaṃ :

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito"? ti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -iti; K dakkhati; B<sup>m</sup> atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assositi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -mayā; S<sup>dt</sup> -māyā; B<sup>m</sup> Pukkuasāhumāyaṃ; K-yaṃ.

“ Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Etth’ eso<sup>1</sup> mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvaṃ pana bhante kva<sup>2</sup> ahoṣīti? ”

“ Idh’ eva kho ahaṃ āvuso ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante addasāti? ”

“ Na kho āvuso addasan ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti? ”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

“ So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosīti.”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

33. ‘ Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi : “ Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva dakkhiti<sup>3</sup> na pana saddaṃ sossatīti.”<sup>4</sup> Mayi uḷāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pak-kāmīti.’

34. Evaṃ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Esāhaṃ bhante yo me<sup>5</sup> Āḷāre Kālāme pasādo taṃ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemi. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante ! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito ! Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ettha so.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> kuhiṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> omīts.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> K dakkhissati.

<sup>4</sup> K suṇissatīti.

<sup>5</sup> K om.

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Samghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

35. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi : 'Ingha me tvam bhane siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ <sup>1</sup> maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āharāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āhari.<sup>2</sup>

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesi : 'Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.'

'Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandaṃ' ti.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantaṃ acchādesi, ekena āyasmaṃtaṃ Ānandaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

37. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ <sup>3</sup> viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto ! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yuga-, and below.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> adāsi; S<sup>d</sup> adāsīm

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vito; S<sup>d</sup> vitāsikaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> vītasikaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> satacchitaṃ; K hatacchikaṃ and below.

vato kāyaṃ upanāmesim, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ<sup>1</sup> viya khāyatīti'!

'Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yañ ca Ānanda rattim Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ananda dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto.

38. 'Aja kho pan' Ānanda rattiya pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Āyāma' Ānanda yena Kakutthā<sup>2</sup> nadi ten' upasaṃkamissā-māti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ<sup>3</sup> maṭṭam Pukkuso abhihārayi.  
Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vaṇṇo asobhathāti.

39. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim yena Kakutthā nadi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kakutthaṃ nadiṃ ajjhogahetvā nahātvā<sup>4</sup> ca pivitvā ca pacuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āmanatesi :

'Ingha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmi.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya,<sup>5</sup> sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> vitasikaṃ ; S<sup>dt</sup> vītasiṅgaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> haticchitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>et</sup> kuk<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>m</sup> kakuma ; K kakudha, *and below*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yuga-

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhatvā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> accādhāya ; S<sup>d</sup> accādāya.

saññam manasikarivā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tath' eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyaṃ <sup>1</sup> Kakuttham <sup>2</sup>  
 Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ, <sup>3</sup>  
 Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta<sup>4</sup>-rūpo  
 Tathāgato appaṭimo va loke.  
 Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri <sup>5</sup> Satthā <sup>6</sup>  
 Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majjhe.  
 Satthā pavattā <sup>7</sup> Bhagavā 'dha dhamme  
 Upāgami Amba-vanaṃ mahesi.  
 Āmantayi Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhum,  
 'Catuggaṇam patthara <sup>8</sup> me nipajjam.' <sup>9</sup>  
 So modito <sup>10</sup> bhāvitattena Cundo  
 Catuggaṇam patthari <sup>11</sup> khippam eva.  
 Nippajji Satthā sukilanta<sup>12</sup>-rūpo  
 Cundo pi tattha pamukhe <sup>13</sup> nisīdīti.

42. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-  
 tesi :

'Siyā kho pan' Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa  
 koci vippaṭisāraṃ upadaheyya: "Tassa te āvuso Cunda  
 alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchi-  
 maṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto" ti. Cundassa  
 Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivine-  
 tabbo :

"Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te  
 Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto.  
 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutam  
 sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapātā samasama-

---

<sup>1</sup> K -ikaṃ.                      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> kuk<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K kakudhaṃ.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> acchodikaṃ; S<sup>cd</sup> sātodikaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K acchodakaṃ  
 sātodakaṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K akilanta-              <sup>5</sup> SS K pivitvā; B<sup>m</sup> K cudakāni.  
<sup>6</sup> K sutvā.                      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattāpiv<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> santara; K santhari.              <sup>9</sup> K -jiṃ.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K codito.              <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> santari; K santhari.  
<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ak<sup>o</sup>.                      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -kho va; S<sup>t</sup> -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca.<sup>1</sup> Āyu-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ” ti.

‘Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vipatti-sāro paṭivinetabbo’ ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,<sup>2</sup>  
Kusalo ca jahāti<sup>3</sup> pāpakaṃ, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa<sup>4</sup>  
nibbuto ti.

Ālāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitāṃ Catuttham.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Mil. 174.

<sup>2</sup> S° cīyati; S° cīyyo; B<sup>m</sup> veraṇana viyayati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> va hoti; K omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> K om.

<sup>5</sup> K catuttha-bhāṇavāraṃ; B<sup>m</sup> bhāṇavāraṃ catuttham.

## CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-  
tesī : 'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima<sup>1</sup>-  
tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ  
ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-  
cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ  
yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima-tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-  
Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,  
upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanatesī :

'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ  
uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda,  
nipajjissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sīsakaṃ  
mañcakaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhīṇena  
passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde<sup>2</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>3</sup>  
sato sampajāno.

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāli-  
phullā<sup>4</sup> honti akāla-pupphēhi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ  
okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.  
Dibbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti,<sup>5</sup>  
tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippa-  
kiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇ-  
ṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,<sup>6</sup> tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -maṃ, *and so below* ; K pāriman.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pādena. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> accādhāya ; S<sup>d</sup> accādhāraya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> pālī<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>m</sup> pālīpullā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patanti, *and below*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patanti ; K sampat<sup>o</sup>.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Sabba-phāliphullā kho<sup>2</sup> Ānanda yamaka-sālā akāla-pupphehi<sup>3</sup> Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi maṇḍārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,<sup>4</sup> tāni<sup>5</sup> Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ<sup>6</sup> okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti<sup>7</sup> Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

‘Na kho Ānanda ettāvatā Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo<sup>8</sup> kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno vīharati samīci-paṭipanno<sup>9</sup> anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda “dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino” ti, evaṃ<sup>10</sup> hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban’ ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo<sup>11</sup> Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vījamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi :<sup>12</sup> ‘Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.’

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : ‘Ayaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -anti *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pāliphūlako ; S<sup>d</sup> pāliphullakokhā ; B<sup>m</sup> phāliphullā kho.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* te.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pat<sup>o</sup>, *but* K papat<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tānitāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sariyaṃ (*a second time*).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patt<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> ye ; B<sup>m</sup> K yo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭipannā. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ñ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> -no *throughout* ; S<sup>t</sup> -vaṇo, *afterwards* -vaṇo.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -sāreti ; K -sādeti (*throughout*).



āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti?”

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

‘Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādeti: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti?”’

‘Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā san-nipatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yāvata Ānanda Kusi-nārā-Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam<sup>2</sup> sāmantato dvādasa yojanāni n’atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittud-danamatto<sup>3</sup> pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.<sup>4</sup> Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti<sup>5</sup>: “Dūrā<sup>6</sup> vat’ amhā āgatā Tathā-gatam<sup>7</sup> dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci<sup>8</sup> Tathāgatā<sup>9</sup> loke uppajjanti<sup>10</sup> arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ajja ca<sup>11</sup> rattiyaṃ pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayañ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayam labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyāti” devatā Ānanda ujjhāyantīti.’<sup>12</sup>

6. ‘Katham-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā man-asikarotīti’?<sup>13</sup>

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upavattanasālavanam *omitting* Kus<sup>o</sup> and Mall<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nituddhana<sup>o</sup>. (*See* Aṅguttara i. 65.) <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apuṭo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upajjh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts* ca. <sup>7</sup> K -tassa.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -hāci; so S<sup>d</sup> *corrected to* -haci; B<sup>m</sup> karassaci.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -to. <sup>10</sup> K -jati araham -ddho (B<sup>m</sup> -o).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajj’ eva. <sup>12</sup> K *omits* dev-tīti. <sup>13</sup> K karontīti.

taṃ<sup>1</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti<sup>2</sup> vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum<sup>3</sup> loke antaradhāyissatī!”

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antaradhāyissatī!” Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti: “Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut’ ettha labbhā?”<sup>4</sup> ti.’

15 7. ‘Pubbe bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvaniye<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāya. Bhagavato pana mayaṃ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvaniye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsānāyāti.’

16 8. ‘Cattār’ imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyāni<sup>6</sup> saṃvejanīyāni<sup>7</sup> ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

17 “Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

18 “Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

19 “Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitan” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

20 “Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K chinna-pātaṃ viya, and below; B<sup>m</sup> chinna-pātaṃ papatō.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> -ṭenti, and below; B<sup>m</sup> K -ṭanti.

<sup>3</sup> K cakkhumā (text), cakkhum (note), and below.

<sup>4</sup> Cp. 3. 63; 6. 39.

<sup>5</sup> K -niye; SS all -niye here; but in Sum -niye.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> throughout i; so at first S<sup>d</sup>. K throughout i.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> throughout i; so at first S<sup>d</sup>. K throughout i.

‘Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni samvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka<sup>2</sup>-upāsikāyo “Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitan” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti pi.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā pasannacittā kālaṃ karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissantīti.’

9. ‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Adassanaṃ Ānandāti.’

‘Dassane Bhagavā sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Anālāpo Ānandāti.’

‘Ālapantena pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā’ ti.

10. ‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Avyāvataṃ tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapujāya, iṅha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadattham<sup>3</sup> anuyunījatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant’ Ānanda khattiya-pañḍitā pi brāhmaṇa-pañḍitā pi gahapati-pañḍitā pi Tathāgate abhippasannā,<sup>4</sup> te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjāṃ karissantīti.’

11. ‘Kathaṃ pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban?’ ti

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti,<sup>5</sup> evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban’ ti.

‘Kathaṃ pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjantīti?’

‘Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena<sup>6</sup> vatthena veṭhenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vat-

<sup>1</sup> K -khū.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ttho; K -tthe. See Mil. 408. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atitapasā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭipajjitabbanti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhatena *always*.

thena veṭṭenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ<sup>1</sup> veṭṭetvā ayasāya<sup>2</sup> tela-doṇiyā pak-  
khipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjetvā sabba-  
gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ  
jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe<sup>3</sup> rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ  
karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre  
paṭipajjanti.

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipaj-  
janti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātum-  
mahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye  
mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā āropessanti abhivā-  
dessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,<sup>5</sup> tesam taṃ bhavissati  
dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. ‘Cattāro’ me Ānanda thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

‘Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho,  
Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako<sup>7</sup> thūpāraho,  
rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho.

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda<sup>8</sup> attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato  
Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa  
Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo” ti  
Ānanda bahujano cittaṃ pasādeti,<sup>9</sup> te tattha cittaṃ pasā-  
detvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ  
lokaṃ uppajjanti.<sup>10</sup> Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ  
paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘<sup>11</sup> Katamañ c’ Ānanda<sup>11</sup> attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-  
Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pac-

<sup>1</sup> K -re. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āyasāya *corrected to* -saya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catumahāpate.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cunṇakaṃ. *See below* 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasādevāssanti. <sup>6</sup> *Rekurs* Aṅguttara ii. 245.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Tathāgatassa sāvako, *and so below*.

<sup>8,9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Katamānanda; K Kiñcān<sup>o</sup> (*text*): *in a note*,  
Katamācān<sup>o</sup>. *In each subsequent par.* Kiñcān<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bahujanā . . . pasādenti *throughout*. B<sup>m</sup> *in-*  
*serts te after* cittaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upaṇ<sup>o</sup>, *and below*.

<sup>11,11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Kañcānanda; S<sup>t</sup> Katamānanda; *so each in next*  
*par.* B<sup>m</sup> K Kiñcān<sup>o</sup>, *and below*.

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda attha-vasam paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

‘<sup>1</sup> Katamañ c’ Ānanda<sup>1</sup> attha-vasam paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

‘Ime<sup>2</sup> kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā’ ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāram pavisitvā kapisīsam<sup>3</sup> ālambitvā rodamāno aṭṭhāsi: “Ahañ ca vat’ amhi sekho<sup>4</sup> sakaraṇiyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati<sup>5</sup> yo<sup>6</sup> mamaṃ anukampako’ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: ‘Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Ānando?’ ti.

‘Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāram pavisitvā kapisīsam ālambitvā rodamāno ṭhito: “Ahañ ca vat’ amhi sekho sakaraṇiyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako” ti.’

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ‘Ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandam āmantehi: “Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.”’

<sup>1,1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> katamāncān<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> katamānanda; B<sup>m</sup> kiñcāpinanda.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> iti; B<sup>m</sup> K ime.

<sup>3</sup> See Jāt. iii. 23.; Vin. ii. 121.

<sup>4</sup> K sekho. See Thera-Gāthā 1045.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> om., and below.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> so, and below.

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaḍ avoca : ‘Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.’

‘Evaṃ āvuso’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

‘Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci<sup>1</sup> mā paridevi.<sup>2</sup> Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā patigacc’ eva akkhātaṃ, sabbe’ eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut’ ettha Ānanda labbhā ? yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatāṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti<sup>3</sup> n’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Dīgha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammaena hitena sukheṇa advayena appamāṇena, mettena vacī-kammaena . . . pe . . . mettena mano-kammaena hitena sukheṇa advayena appamāṇena. Katapuñño ‘si tvaṃ Ānanda. Padhānaṃ anuyuñja khippaṃ hohisi<sup>4</sup> anāsavo’ ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā<sup>5</sup> yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

‘Paṇḍito kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Ānando, jānāti : “Ayaṃ kālo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitūṃ bhikkhūnaṃ,<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ kālo bhikkhūnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsakānaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> soca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṃ vata Tathāgatassāpi sariraṃ (*sic*) mā palujjitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> hosi ; K hohipi. See Sum i. 10.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ekapparamā, and below. See S. v. 164. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat ayaṃ kālo before bhikkhūnaṃ.

ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ kālo rañño rāja-mahāmat-tānaṃ titthiyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> titthiya-sāvakanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti.

16. 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā<sup>4</sup> dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha<sup>5</sup> Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunī-parisā . . .<sup>6</sup> upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.<sup>6</sup>

'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi.<sup>7</sup>

'Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā<sup>8</sup> . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati - parisā . . . samaṇa - parisā rājānaṃ cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṃhī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> K has ayaṃ kālo before both last terms; and B<sup>m</sup> omits titthiyānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K abbhūta, and below: B<sup>m</sup> here abbhudhā but abbhūta below. See Aṅguttara ii. 132.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho, and so below.

<sup>5</sup> K B<sup>m</sup> repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three parisās.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

<sup>7</sup> The usual link katame cattāro is not in SS B<sup>m</sup> or K. It is in the Aṅguttara ii. 133.

<sup>8</sup> K places rājānaṃ . . . hoti here first; and continues Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa - parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ . . . hoti. B<sup>m</sup> has it twice, for Khattiyas and Samaṇas.

‘Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī - parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā - parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena pi<sup>2</sup> sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā<sup>3</sup> ’va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṅhī hoti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande’ ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmim kuḍḍa-nagarake<sup>4</sup> ujjāṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake<sup>5</sup> parinibbāyatu.<sup>6</sup> Santi hi<sup>6</sup> bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvattī Sāketam Kosambi Bārāṇasī. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhipasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.’

‘Mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca kuḍḍa-nagarakam<sup>7</sup> ujjāṅgala-nagarakam sākha<sup>8</sup>-nagarakan ti.

18. ‘Bhūta - pubbaṃ Ānanda Rājā Mahā - Sudassano nāma, ahoṣi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī<sup>9</sup> janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto<sup>10</sup> satta-ratana-samannāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusinārā Kusāvattī nāma rājadhānī ahoṣi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena.

‘Kusinārā Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c’eva ahoṣi pitā<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K *arranges this par. like the preceding.* <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kuḍḍa-; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka-. *Comp. J. v. 102, 105, 106, and below, p. 169.*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K sākha-. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -bāyi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> khudda-; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka-. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sābharāṇa.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jivijitāvī. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ttāpariya-.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pitā; S<sup>t</sup> pitātā; *afterwards* S<sup>o</sup> always pitā, B<sup>m</sup> pitā. *See ante, p. 106, below p. 170, and J. i. 29 (verse 212).*



ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Āḷakamandā<sup>1</sup> nāma rājadhāni iddhā<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c'eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā<sup>4</sup> ahosi divā c'eva ratti<sup>5</sup> ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga<sup>6</sup>-saddena vīṇā-saddena gīta-saddena<sup>7</sup> samma-saddena tāla<sup>8</sup>-saddena asnātha<sup>9</sup>-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda, Kusinārāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : "Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā<sup>11</sup> rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! abhikkhamathā Vāsetṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti."'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo<sup>12</sup> Kusinārāyaṃ pāvīsi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi :

'Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : 'Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omanta.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> attha.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K hoti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avitvā. See J. i. 3. Asl. 319.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -tiñ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mud<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> add's aṇava-s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṅkha-s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāṇi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asatha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -nāraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K Vāsiṭṭhā in text, and at 6. 12 : in note Vāsetṭhā.

<sup>12</sup> K adutiyo (text) : attadutiyo (note).

parinibbānaṃ ahoṣi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunīsā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto - dukkha - samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-taṃ<sup>1</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti<sup>2</sup> vivaṭṭanti<sup>3</sup>: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum<sup>3</sup> loke antaradhāyissatīti.'

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunīsā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā yena Upavattanaṃ<sup>4</sup> Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamimsu.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi:

'Sace kho ahaṃ Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekam Bhagavantaṃ vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnaṃ Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpeyyaṃ: "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapaṛiso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde siraṣā vandatīti."'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapaṛiso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde siraṣā vandatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen' eva yāmena Kosinārake<sup>5</sup> Malle Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako: 'Ajj' eva<sup>6</sup> kira rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti.'

<sup>1</sup> K chinna-pātaṃ viya, cp. § 6 and vi. 24.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> -ṭenti, cp. § 6, ante: K -ṭanti, om. viv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> K cakkhumā (without note). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> -tān<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> K Kos<sup>o</sup> as above; SS Ch Kus<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> ajja; B<sup>m</sup> K ajj' eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahosi :

‘Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya - pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā”<sup>1</sup> ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame,<sup>2</sup> pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyan’ ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.’

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : ‘Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā’ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Tathāgato loke uppanno arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ; S<sup>at</sup> pl. as in text ; S<sup>ott</sup> K omit ti, here and below in § 24. Comp. vi. 28 (below p. 168). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>at</sup> samaṇo Gotamo.

<sup>3</sup> K sādhaṃ (with svāhaṃ in note).

samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetup yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.'

Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbāja-kaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhad-dena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantamaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhataṃ Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ aññā-pekho<sup>1</sup> 'va pucchissati no vihesā<sup>2</sup>-pekho, yañ c' assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākariṣṣāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Gacch' āvuso Subhadda, karoti te Bhagavā okāsaṇ' ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

<sup>3</sup> 'Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu-samma-tā ca<sup>4</sup> bahu-jaṇassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,<sup>5</sup> Pakudho<sup>6</sup> Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi<sup>7</sup>-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbaññāṃsu, sabbe 'va na

<sup>1</sup> K pekkho, and in next clause.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> K; S<sup>o</sup> viheṭham; S<sup>t</sup> viheṭho.

<sup>3</sup> Recurs Majjhima i. 198.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>at</sup> va; M omits.

<sup>5</sup> M. and D. i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (with -lī in footnote).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>at</sup> kako.

<sup>7</sup> K Velaṭṭha (with Velaṭṭhi in note). See M. i. 547.

abbhaññamsu, ekacce abbhaññamsu ekacce na abbhaññamsūti' ?

<sup>1</sup> 'Alam Subhadda! Tiṭṭhat' etam "Sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññamsu, sabbe va na abbhaññamsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññamsu ekacce na abbhaññamsūti?" Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etad avoca:

27. <sup>2</sup> 'Yasmim kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiñ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmim kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati,<sup>3</sup> idh' eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca <sup>4</sup> Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko<sup>5</sup> arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatimso<sup>6</sup> vayasā Subhadda  
Yam pabbajim<sup>7</sup> kim-kusalānuesi.  
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni  
Yato ahaṃ pabbajito Subhadda,  
Ñāyassa<sup>8</sup> dhammassa padesa-vattī.  
Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'atthi,

<sup>1</sup> Quoted Saddhamma Pakāsini 15.

<sup>2</sup> Quoted Kathā Vatthu 601.

<sup>3</sup> Two lines here recur at Majjhima i. 63 and at Aṅguttara ii. 238.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>at</sup> idheva both here and below. See Sum. and Mil. 130.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>at</sup> lokehi.

<sup>6</sup> K -sa (with -so in footnote).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>at</sup> -ji.

<sup>8</sup> Sum. ñāyassa. But see Aṅg. v. 184.

dutiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchanaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyam<sup>2</sup> upasampadam' ti.

<sup>3</sup> 'Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmim dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam, ākaṅkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnam māsānam accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vematatā viditā' ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā inasmim dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhatā pabbajjam, ākaṅkhatā upasampadam, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnam māsānam accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivassissāmi, catunnam vassānam accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddam pabbājethāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdham vo āvuso Ānanda, ye<sup>4</sup> ettha Satthārā<sup>5</sup> sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā'<sup>6</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S° K insert bhante.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -yāham.

<sup>3</sup> Recurs D. i. 176; M. i. 391, 494; S. ii. 21, &c.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> yo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> Satthari.

<sup>6</sup> S° -to; S<sup>d</sup> abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto. Na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyāti' abhhaññāsi.

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahatam ahoṣi.  
So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhi-sāvako ahoṣīti.

Hiraññavatiya-Bhāṇavāram Niṭṭhitam Pañcamam.

## CHAPTER VI.

6. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda tumhākam evaṃ assa : “ Atīta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ, n’atthi no Satthā ” ti. Na kho pan’ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena Satthā.

2. ‘Yathā kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññaṃ-aññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam’ accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā<sup>1</sup> samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu “ bhante ” ti vā “ āyasmā ” ti vā samudācaritabbo.

3. <sup>2</sup> ‘Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam’ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. ‘Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam’ accayena brahma-daṇḍo kātabbo ’ ti.

‘Katamo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo ’ ti ?

‘Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n’eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsitaṃ ’ ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

<sup>3</sup> ‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati<sup>4</sup> vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> om.      <sup>2</sup> Quoted Mil. 142 (reading samūhanatu).

<sup>3</sup> Recurs Ang. ii. 79, 80.      <sup>4</sup> SS vary between i and ī.



vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahoṣi, na mayam sakkhimha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā.

Tatīyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahoṣi, na mayam sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Tatīyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi<sup>2</sup> na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Acchariyam bhante abbhutam<sup>4</sup> bhante! Evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhu-saṅghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa<sup>5</sup> pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā<sup>6</sup> paṭipadāya vā' ti.

'Pasādā kho tvam Ānanda vadesi. Naṇam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa: "N'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṅghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ hi Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

<sup>1</sup> K -hā; Aṅg. nāsakkhimha (omitting mayam).

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS. and K and Aṅg.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> omit; K Sum and Aṅg. have it. <sup>4</sup> K abbhūtam.

<sup>5</sup> K n'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṅghe eka-bhikkhus-sāpi. Aṅg. also adds im<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> omit magge vā.

‘Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo : “Vaya-dhammā samkhārā, appamādena sampādethāti.”’

Ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpajji.<sup>1</sup>

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ayasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca :

‘Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā’ ti.

‘Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpanno’ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-sampattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahoṣi bhimsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.

<sup>1</sup> *Comp.* Ang. iv. 410-448 on these 9 anupubba-vihāras.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā  
Sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Sabbe ’va<sup>1</sup> nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayam,  
Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appaṭipuggalo  
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko de-  
vānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,  
Uppajjivā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā  
Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi :

‘Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino.  
Anejo santim ārabha yaṃ kālam akariṃ munī  
Asallinena cittena vedanam<sup>2</sup> ajjhavāsayaī :  
Pajjotass’ eva nibbānam vimokkho cetaso ahūti.’<sup>3</sup>

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando  
imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Tadā ’si yaṃ bhimsanakam tadā ’si loma-hamsanam  
Sabbākara-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute’ ti.<sup>4</sup>

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā  
appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam<sup>5</sup>  
papatanti āvaṭṭanti<sup>6</sup> vivaṭṭanti<sup>7</sup> : ‘Atikhippam Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> om. va.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vedhanam.

<sup>3</sup> Thera-Gathā 905, 6.

<sup>4</sup> Thera-Gathā 1046.

<sup>5</sup> K chinna-pātam viya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āvaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*, in 5. 12 -enti ; S<sup>c</sup> -enti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vivaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*. S<sup>c</sup> -enti (S<sup>d</sup> enti *corrected to anti*).

parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhū loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Na nu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbe' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantīti.'<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> 'Kathaṃ-bhūtaṃ pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bhāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti : "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhū loke antarahitaṃ" ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bhāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ<sup>3</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti : "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhū loke antarahitaṃ" ti.

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā" ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattāvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

'Gacche' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavasitvā Kosināra-kānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : "Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti."

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṅga-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvīsi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> vijjhāyantīti.

<sup>2</sup> See 5. 12.

<sup>3</sup> K pātaṃ viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karāṇiyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi: 'Parinibbuto Vāsetṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunisā<sup>1</sup> ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātama<sup>2</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhumaṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise ānāpesuma<sup>3</sup>: 'Tena hi bhāṇe Kusinārāyamaṃ gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tāḷāvacarama<sup>4</sup> sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tāḷāvacarama<sup>5</sup> pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ<sup>6</sup> Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni, karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evamaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vitināmesumaṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahoṣi: "Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetumaṃ. Sve dāni mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti." Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyamaṃ pi divasaṃ vitināmesumaṃ, tatiyamaṃ pi divasaṃ vitināmesumaṃ, catutthamaṃ pi divasaṃ vitināmesumaṃ, pañcamaṃ pi divasaṃ vitināmesumaṃ, chaṭṭhamaṃ pi divasaṃ vitināmesumaṃ.

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> suni<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> K pātamaṃ viya. See v. 21.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> ānā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> tal<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> tāl<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> -tān<sup>o</sup>.

lānaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bhāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.'

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā<sup>1</sup> ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā: 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,' na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena 'me'<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti," na sakkonti uccāretuṃ?' ti.

'Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā tumbhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo' ti.

15. 'Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo?' ti.

'Tumbhākaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo: "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bhāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti." Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo: "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti."'

'Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotūti.'

16. Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamala-saṅkaṭṭirā<sup>3</sup> jannu<sup>4</sup>-mattena odhinā mandārava-puppehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusahehi ca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> nhāta; K sīsanhātā (*and so below, but in § 21 add sīsaṃ in a note*).

<sup>2</sup> K yen' ime, *and so at § 21*.

<sup>3</sup> K sakaṭṭirā.

<sup>4</sup> Ch jaṇṇu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garu-  
karontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa  
haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena  
majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nik-  
khamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ  
nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ—ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ  
nikkhipiṃsu.

17. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
etaḍ avocum : ‘ Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Ānanda Tathāga-  
tassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti ? ’

‘ Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-  
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban ’ ti.

‘ Kathaṃ pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa  
sarīre paṭipajjantīti ? ’

‘ Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena vat-  
thena veṭhenti, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena  
kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena  
vatthena veṭhenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi  
rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā  
pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjitvā, sabba-  
gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ  
jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ  
karonti. Evaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre  
paṭipajjanti.

‘ Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-  
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ.  
Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha  
ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā āropessanti,<sup>2</sup>  
abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ  
bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise ānāpesuṃ,  
‘ Tena hi bhaṇe Mallānaṃ vihatam kappāsam sanni-  
pātethāti.’

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ ahatena  
vatthena veṭhesuṃ, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena  
kappāsena veṭhesuṃ, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena

<sup>1</sup> S° vaṇṇam ; K cuṇṇakam. See 5. 11.

<sup>2</sup> K adds vā.

vatthena veṭhesuṃ, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ citakaṃ āropesuṃ.

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma<sup>1</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājīvako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvamaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo<sup>2</sup> ājīvakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ. Disvā tam ājīvakaṃ etad avoca : 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Sathhāraṃ jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi. Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitaṃ' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātamaṃ<sup>3</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti : 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhi-vāsenti : 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?' ti.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buḍḍha-pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinna hoti. Atha kho Subhaddo buḍḍha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayamaṃ tena mahā-samaṇena. Uppadutā ca homa "Idaṃ vo<sup>4</sup> kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayamaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na<sup>5</sup> karissāmāti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Nanu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>oat</sup> uk<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> K *inserts* taṃ. <sup>3</sup> K (*as before*) pātamaṃ viya.

<sup>4</sup> K (*text*) te ; (*note*) vo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>oat</sup> na taṃ.



etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc'eva akkhātaṃ : " Sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññatthā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhatāṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti." "

21. Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā<sup>1</sup> ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpeṣṣāmāti ' na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḁ avocaṃ :

' Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena ' me<sup>2</sup> cattāro Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā<sup>3</sup> ahatāni vatthāni<sup>3</sup> nivatthā ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpeṣṣāmāti ' na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ? ' ti.

' Aññatthā kho Vāseṭṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ti.

' Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ? ti.

' Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : " Ayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako pajjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato<sup>4</sup> pāde sirasā na vandissatīti<sup>4</sup>." "

' Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotūti. '

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ<sup>5</sup> Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandimsu.

<sup>1</sup> K sīsanhātā (*and below*); K Sī sīsaṃ nah°. See pp. 160, 172.

<sup>2</sup> K yen' ime *as at* § 14. <sup>3-3</sup> Ch. ahatena vatthena.

<sup>4-4</sup> S<sup>at</sup> pāde na sahatthā vandissatīti; so S° K, *omitting the na*.

<sup>5</sup> K Kusinārāyaṃ Mak°.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcāhi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa<sup>1</sup> pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimṣu.

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimṣu. Tesā ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni ḍayhiṃsu yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañ ca bāhiraṃ.

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udakadhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi, <sup>3</sup>udaka-sālato pi <sup>3</sup> abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ santhāgāre satti-pañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkariṃsu parikariṃsu mānesuṃ pūjesuṃ.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmīti.'

Assosuṃ kho Vesālikā Licchavī : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> K inserts kho. Comp. udāna viii. 9.      <sup>2</sup> SS evaṃ.

<sup>3-3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omit udaka-sālato pi; S<sup>d</sup> omits down to nibbāpesi (continues Kosin<sup>o</sup>); K udakaṃ sālato pi; Sum -sālake.

vato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbūto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā ambhākaṃ ñāti-seṭṭho. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā<sup>1</sup> Bulayo<sup>2</sup> : 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā :<sup>3</sup> 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosi kho Veṭṭhadīpako<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

25. Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocum :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> adds pi ; S<sup>d</sup> allakappakapilayo.

<sup>2</sup> K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), and below, § 27.

<sup>3</sup> K ko<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>4</sup> K Veṭṭhad<sup>o</sup>, and below, § 27.

‘Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhetta parinibbuto. Na mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ’ ti.

Evaṃ vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.  
Amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo.  
Na hi sādhu yaṃ<sup>1</sup> uttama-puggalassa  
Sarīra-bhaṅge<sup>2</sup> siya<sup>3</sup> sampahāro.  
Sabbe ’va bhonto sahitā samaggā  
Sammodamānā karom’ aṭṭha bhāge,  
Vitthārikā<sup>4</sup> hontu disāsu thūpā  
Bahujjano<sup>5</sup> cakkhumato pasanno’ ti.

‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvaṃ yeva<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajāhīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti<sup>7</sup> kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo tesam saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

‘Imaṃ me bhonto kumbhaṃ<sup>8</sup> dadantu,<sup>9</sup> aham pi kumbhassa thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.’

Adamsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

26. Assosum kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā : ‘Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto’ ti. Atha kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : ‘Bhagavā pi khattiyō mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.’

‘N’atthi Bhagavato sarīraṇāṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sarīraṇi, ito aṅgāraṃ harathāti.’ Te tato aṅgāraṃ harimṣu.<sup>11</sup>

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca akāsi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> sādhaṃ : so K.

<sup>2</sup> K bhāge.

<sup>3</sup> SS siyā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -tā ; S<sup>c</sup> -ko.

<sup>5</sup> K bahū janā.

<sup>6</sup> K tvañceva. SS tvaññeva.

<sup>7</sup> K ‘evaṃ bhoti’ twice.

<sup>8</sup> K tumbaṃ, and below.

<sup>9</sup> K dentu.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> vibhatti.

<sup>11</sup> K āharo.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ  
thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bhagavato  
sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Allakappakā pi Bulayo <sup>1</sup> Allakappe Bhagavato sarīrā-  
naṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīrā-  
naṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Veṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭhadīpe Bhagavato sarīrā-  
naṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ  
thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ  
thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa <sup>2</sup> thūpañ ca mahañ ca  
akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ  
thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Iti aṭṭh' assa <sup>3</sup> sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha <sup>4</sup>-thūpo  
dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ  
Jambu-dīpe mahenti,

Ekañ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāga-  
rājā mahenti.

Ekā pi dāṭhā Tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure  
mahiyati,

Kāliṅga-rañño vijite pun'ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā  
mahenti.<sup>5</sup>

Tass' eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahi  
alamkatā.

Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkata-  
sakkatehi.

<sup>1</sup> K Bhūlayo ; S<sup>d</sup> Bulayo (*here only*).      <sup>2</sup> K tumbassa.

<sup>3</sup> K omits : (*text*) aṭṭha sarīratthūpā ; (*note*) aṭṭhasariāt-  
thūpānañca.      <sup>4</sup> K tumba.      <sup>5</sup> See Buddha Vamsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-seṭṭhehi tath'  
 eva pūjito  
 Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho <sup>1</sup> have kappa-  
 satehi dullabho <sup>2</sup> ti.]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp.* v. 23.

<sup>2</sup> K and B<sup>p</sup> add :

Cattāḷisa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,  
 Devā harimsu ekekaṃ cakkhavāḷa-param-  
 parā ti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> Nibbāna-Suttaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ; K Mahā-  
 Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭṭho.

[xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ <sup>1</sup> parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmim kuḍḍa<sup>2</sup>-nagarake ujaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake <sup>3</sup> parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam <sup>4</sup> Kosambi <sup>5</sup> Bārāṇasi,<sup>6</sup> ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiyamahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarirā-pūjaṃ karisanti?

3. 'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca "kuḍḍa-nagarakaṃ <sup>7</sup> ujaṅgala-nagarakaṃ sākha-nagarakaṃ <sup>8</sup> ti." Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyomuddhāvasitto <sup>9</sup> cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> antare yamaka-sālānaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> antare yatapaka-sāla.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>at</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> kuḍḍha; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka (so B<sup>p</sup> below); B<sup>p</sup> kudda. See xvi. 5. 17, p. 146.

<sup>3</sup> K usākhā.

<sup>4</sup> SS Saketaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS Kosambi; B<sup>m</sup> K bī.

<sup>6</sup> SS Bārāṇasi; B<sup>m</sup> K sī.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>at</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> kuḍḍha; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sākha-, but sākha- above; K sākha-.

<sup>9</sup> So SS K; B<sup>m</sup> muddhābhis<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> muddhābhis<sup>o</sup>, but in § 7 muddhāvas<sup>o</sup>.

patto. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayam Kusinārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhāni<sup>1</sup> ahosi. <sup>2</sup> Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvati<sup>2</sup> pacchimena ca puratthimena<sup>3</sup> ca dvādasa-yojanāni ahosi<sup>4</sup> āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā<sup>5</sup> nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva<sup>6</sup> phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca,<sup>7</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva ratti<sup>8</sup> ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena<sup>9</sup> rathasaddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena<sup>10</sup> viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāla-saddena "asnātha<sup>11</sup> pivatha khādathāti" dasamena saddena.

4. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi pākārehi parikhittā ahosi. Tattha<sup>12</sup> eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo,<sup>13</sup> eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalīkamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo,<sup>14</sup> eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratanamayo.

5. 'Kusāvatiyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ. Ekaṃ dvāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriya-mayam, ekaṃ phalīka-

<sup>1</sup> SS -dhāni, and so throughout; K -dhāni; B<sup>m</sup> -ṭhāni; B<sup>p</sup> ṭhāni, throughout. <sup>2-3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K Ch omit.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puratthimena ca pacchimena ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> Ch omit. <sup>5</sup> SS K Āla<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> K adds ahosi.

<sup>7</sup> SS omit subhikkhā ca.

<sup>8</sup> So SS and Ch B<sup>m</sup> rattiṅ; K rattiṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K mudiṅga; S<sup>cd</sup> and S<sup>t</sup> (corrected for mutiṅga-saddena repeated) add panava-saddena. Comp. Dh. S. 621; Asl. 319; Jāt. i. 3. <sup>11</sup> K asatha.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ettha, B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K throughout rūpiyamayo.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅga, and onwards.



mayam. Ekam-ekasmim<sup>1</sup> dvāre satta<sup>2</sup> esikā nikhātā  
 ahesuṃ ti-porisaṅgā catu-porisā<sup>3</sup> ubbedhena. Ekā esikā  
 sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā  
 phalīkamayā,<sup>4</sup> ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā,  
 ekā sabbaratana<sup>5</sup>mayā.

6. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi tāla-pantihi  
 parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā  
 rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohi-  
 taṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā.  
 Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi,  
 rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa  
 rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca  
 phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo  
 khandho ahosi phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.  
 Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahosi  
 veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa  
 tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni  
 pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masā-  
 ragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca  
 phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo  
 khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.  
 Tāsam kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantiṇaṃ vāteritānaṃ  
 saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>6</sup> ca madaniyo  
 ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvini-  
 tassa suppaṭipatālitassa<sup>7</sup> kusalehi<sup>8</sup> samannāhatassa<sup>9</sup>  
 saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eekasmim.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sattā; S<sup>d</sup> sattha; S<sup>t</sup> satthahi; B<sup>mp</sup> K satta satta.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> porisa; *then* S<sup>ct</sup> *add* nikhātā dasa porisā; B<sup>mp</sup> K  
*read for the whole*, ti-porisaṅga-tiporisā.

<sup>4</sup> SS *omit*.

<sup>5</sup> SS sattaratana.

<sup>6</sup> K kammaniyo; BB *and* K *spell these words with*  
*-niyo*, Cp. § 29, 32.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suppaṭīkālītassa; S<sup>d</sup> suppaṭīpatulītassa; B<sup>m</sup>  
 suppaṭītālī<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> supatālī<sup>o</sup>; K suppaṭītālī<sup>o</sup>. *But see* §§ 29,  
 32.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukusalehi.

<sup>9</sup> K sus<sup>o</sup>; K Sī susamannāg<sup>o</sup>; SS samannāg<sup>o</sup>.

ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena<sup>1</sup> samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍa pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.<sup>2</sup>

7. 'Rājā<sup>3</sup> Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa<sup>4</sup> uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ<sup>5</sup>: 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa<sup>6</sup> tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ<sup>7</sup> sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti."

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano uṭṭhāy' āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhikkhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> gahetvā,<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkiri<sup>10</sup>: "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,<sup>11</sup> anvad<sup>12</sup> eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese

<sup>1</sup> SS *add* kho pana.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *here and at* §§ parivār<sup>c</sup>; So S<sup>dt</sup> *at* §§

<sup>3</sup> § 7  *foll. in* M. iii., 172  *foll.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> *nātassa, and below. See above* p. 163.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K pan' etaṃ; K (Sī) pana metaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So *here* B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sanemikkaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *insert* suvaṇṇa-

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *adds* dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāraṃ gahetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abbhūkiri (B<sup>m</sup> K *agree with* SS).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavattati.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *anvād*; B<sup>p</sup> *anud, but* B<sup>m</sup> *anvad*; K *anu deva*; K (Sī) *anvadeva, and so* Sum.

cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi <sup>1</sup> saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya.

9. 'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamtivā evam āhamsu :

“Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ <sup>2</sup> Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.”

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : “Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādāttabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā.<sup>3</sup> Majjamaṃ na pātabbam. Yathabhuttaṃ ca bhūñjathāti.”

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te <sup>4</sup> rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā <sup>5</sup> ahesuṃ.

10. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimam samuddam <sup>6</sup> ajjhogahetvā <sup>7</sup> paccuttarivā dakkhiṇam disam pavatti <sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇam samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā pacchimaṃ disam pavatti . . . pe <sup>9</sup> . . . pacchimaṃ samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā <sup>10</sup> uttaram disam pavatti, anvad eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya.

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamtivā evam āhamsu :

“Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.”

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : “Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādāttabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> upagañchi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sāgata ; B<sup>m</sup> svāgatan te ; B<sup>p</sup> K svāgataṃ *here and below*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhanitabbā, *and below*. <sup>4</sup> SS tesam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuyantā ; K anuyantā (Sī) anuyuttā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sudassanam, B<sup>p</sup> samuddham.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> K -gāhetvā, *and below*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pavattati, *and below*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>od</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omit pe.

<sup>10</sup> SS omit.

Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjamaṃ na pātammaṃ. Yathābhuttaṃ ca bhunjathāti.”

‘Ye kho paṇ’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

11. ‘Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanamaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavimaṃ abhivijinitvā Kusāvatiṃ<sup>1</sup> rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe<sup>2</sup> akkhāhataṃ<sup>3</sup> maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puraṃ upasobhayamaṇaṃ.

Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ cakka-ratanamaṃ pāturaṃ ahosi.

12. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanamaṃ pāturaṃ ahosi, sabba-seto sattappatiṭṭho iddhiṃā vehāsaṃ-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā<sup>4</sup> rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: “Bhaddakamaṃ vata bho hatthi-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha kho taṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda hatthi-ratanamaṃ seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo<sup>6</sup> dīgha-rattaṃ superidanto evam evaṃ<sup>7</sup> damathaṃ<sup>8</sup> upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano taṃ eva hatthi-ratanamaṃ vimaṇsamāno pubbaṇha-samayaṃ abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavimaṃ anusaṃsāyitvā<sup>9</sup> Kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātaraṃ akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthi-ratanamaṃ pāturaṃ ahosi.

13. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanamaṃ pāturaṃ ahosi, sabba-seto kāka-sīso<sup>10</sup> muñjakeso iddhiṃā vehāsaṃ-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā<sup>11</sup> rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: “Bhaddakamaṃ vata bho assa-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -vati; S<sup>t</sup> -vati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mukhe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> akkhāhataṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> taṃ disvā.

<sup>5</sup> SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gandhahatthājāniyo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K eva.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> damataṃ, and below.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> asaṃsāyitvā; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K anusaṃsāyitvā; see below.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Kāla-siso [for kāḷa-]. Sum kāka-gīvā viya . . . kāḷa-vaṇṇena sīsenā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> insert taṃ before disvā.

kho taṃ <sup>1</sup> Ānanda assa-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo <sup>2</sup> dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam damatham upagacchi. <sup>3</sup> Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanam vīmaṅsamāno pubbanhasamayam abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim anusāyivā <sup>4</sup> Kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam assa-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

14. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi. <sup>5</sup> So ahoṣi <sup>6</sup> maṇi-veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phutā ahoṣi. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanam vīmaṅsamāno caturaṅgini<sup>6</sup>-senam sanayhitvā maṇi-dhajgam <sup>7</sup> āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyati. <sup>8</sup> Ye kho pan' Ānanda samantā gāmā ahesum, te ten' obhāsenā kammante payojesum "Divā ti" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

15. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nātīdīghā nātīrassā nātīkisā nātīṭhulā nātīkāli <sup>9</sup> nāccodātā, atikkantā mānusaṃ <sup>10</sup> vaṇṇam appattā dibbam <sup>11</sup> vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho. Taṃ kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyini ahoṣi

<sup>1</sup> SS *omit.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assājāniyo; B<sup>p</sup> assajāniyo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> upagañchi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> anusāyāyivā; B<sup>p</sup> anusāritvā.

<sup>5-6</sup> K *om.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K niṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K maṇiṃ dhajjagam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K pāyāsi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kāli; S<sup>dt</sup> kāli; B<sup>mp</sup> K kālikā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mānusa; B<sup>m</sup> si; K manussī.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dibba.

pacchā-nipātini kimkāra-paṭissāvīni<sup>1</sup> manāpa-cārīnī piya-vādini.<sup>2</sup> Taṃ kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam<sup>3</sup> rājānam Mahā-sudassanam manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño<sup>4</sup> Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpan itthi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanam pātur ahoṣi. Tassa kamma-vipākajam dibba<sup>5</sup>-cakkhum pātur ahoṣi yena nidhim passati sasāmikam<sup>6</sup> pi assāmikam<sup>7</sup> pi. So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āha: "Apposukko<sup>8</sup> tvam deva hohi, aham te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyam karissāmiti."

'Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno nāvam abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogāhetvā<sup>9</sup> gahapati-ratanam etad avoca:

"Attho me gahapati hirañña<sup>10</sup>-suvanṇenāti."

"Tena hi mahā-rāja ekaṃ<sup>11</sup> va<sup>12</sup> tiram<sup>13</sup> nāvā<sup>14</sup> upetūti."

"Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña<sup>15</sup>-suvanṇenāti."

'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda gahapati-ratanam ubhohi hatthehi udakam omasitvā<sup>16</sup> pūram hirañña-suvanṇassa kumbhim uddharitvā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca: "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā<sup>17</sup> mahā-rājāti?"

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Alam ettāvatā gahapati, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti."

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> paṭissāvīni; B<sup>p</sup> K paṭisāvīni. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> SS omit. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert pan'. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> dibbam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> sasāmikam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asām<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sabbosukko; B<sup>m</sup> apposukko. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ogāhitvā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> hirañña. <sup>11</sup> K eka- <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit. SS vā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tarīnam; S<sup>t</sup> tarītam. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>o</sup> K nāvam.

<sup>15</sup> SS hirañña. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omanisitvā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adds mahā-rāja, pūjitam ettāvatā.

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapati-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

17. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, paṇḍito viyatto <sup>1</sup> medhāvī paṭibalo rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upayāpetabbam <sup>2</sup> upayāpetum <sup>3</sup> apayāpetabbam <sup>4</sup> apayāpetum <sup>5</sup> ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum.

So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: “ Appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, aham anusāsissāmīti.” <sup>6</sup>

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

‘ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahi <sup>6</sup> ratanehi samannāgato ahoṣi.

18. ‘ <sup>7</sup> Puna ca param <sup>7</sup> Ānanda rājā <sup>8</sup> Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahoṣi. Katamāhi <sup>9</sup> catūhi iddhihi? Idh’ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahoṣi dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya <sup>10</sup> iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

19. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahoṣi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

20. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appābādho ahoṣi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātissitāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vyatto.

<sup>2</sup> K upeyyāp°.

<sup>3</sup> K apeyyāp°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aparāyāpetum; K upeyyāp° (*where up° must be a misprint for ap°*).

<sup>5</sup> S° B<sup>p</sup> anussā°; S<sup>d</sup> anusissamīti; S<sup>t</sup> anuham.

<sup>6</sup> SS satta-

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> omit.

<sup>8</sup> SS omit.

<sup>9</sup> SS katamehi. (*In § 21 SS have imāhi.*)

<sup>10</sup> SS omit.

21. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu: "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayaṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāmāti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathin āmantesi: "Ataramāno sārathi rathaṃ pesehi yathā ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cirataraṃ passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya<sup>2</sup> iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahosi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan<sup>3</sup> nūnāhaṃ imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo<sup>4</sup> māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho<sup>5</sup> Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itthakāhi citā ahesuṃ, ekā itthakā<sup>6</sup> sovaṇṇamayā,<sup>7</sup> ekā rūpimayā,<sup>8</sup> ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā. Tāsu kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇisu cattāri cattāri<sup>9</sup> sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

<sup>1</sup> SS yathāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tthiyā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ṇiyo (*and onwards*).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> *insert pana*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> itthakāyā; S<sup>d</sup> -kāyo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> suv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rūpimamayā, *and onwards*.

<sup>9</sup> K omits.



mayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpimayā sūciyo<sup>1</sup> ca uṇhisañ ca ; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca ; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca ; phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesuṃ, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā ; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca ; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca.

23. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharāṇiṣu evarūpam mālaṃ ropāpeyyam<sup>2</sup> uppalaṃ padumaṃ<sup>3</sup> kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-janassa anācāraṇ<sup>4</sup> ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharāṇiṣu evarūpam mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabbajanassa anācāraṃ.<sup>5</sup>

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇiṇaṃ tīre nahāpake<sup>6</sup> purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpesantīti." Ṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharāṇiṇaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇiṇaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, anṇaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa<sup>7</sup> hiraññaṃ hirañnatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassāti."

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>mp</sup> suciyo *here, but* sūciyo *below.*

<sup>2</sup> SS ropāpeyya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> uppala-paduma-

<sup>4</sup> SS anācavaṇ ; B<sup>mp</sup> K anāvattāṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> anācaraṇ ; B<sup>m</sup> K anāvattāṃ ; B<sup>p</sup> anāvattā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K nhā<sup>o</sup>, *and below.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K itthitthik<sup>o</sup>, *and below.*

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraññaṃ hirañnatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa.<sup>1</sup>

24. 'Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu : "Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> uddissa āhataṃ,<sup>3</sup> taṃ devo patigaṇhatūti."

"Alaṃ bho, mama<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisamkhatāṃ. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti."

"Te raññā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ : "Na kho etaṃ<sup>6</sup> ambhakaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ<sup>7</sup> imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma.<sup>8</sup> Yan nūna mayaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmāti."

'Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu : "Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmāti."

"Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena."

25. 'Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vissakammaṃ<sup>9</sup> deva-puttaṃ āmantesi : "Ehi tvaṃ samma<sup>10</sup> Vissakamma rañño 'Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> nāma pāsādan ti."

"Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti"<sup>12</sup> kho Ānanda Vissakamma

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. and K -kassāti as above.

<sup>2,3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K -devass' eva.

<sup>3</sup> SS K āhataṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> ābhata ; B<sup>p</sup> ābhātaṃ. See p. 245.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mam ; K mamam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> p' idaṃ ; K idaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> K evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K omits.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> paṭihareyyāmāti ; K paṭihāreyyāma.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> Visukamma, and below.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omits ; SS mama.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dhammikaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhadantevāti ; S<sup>c</sup> bhaddante vā ti ; B<sup>mp</sup> bhaddan-tavāti ; K bhaddaṃ tavāti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ <sup>1</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva <sup>2</sup> devesu Tāvatisesu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: “Nivesanan te deva māpessāmi <sup>3</sup> Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti.”

‘Adivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tunhībhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

26. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahoṣi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-poriṣaṃ uccattanena <sup>4</sup> vatthum <sup>5</sup> citaṃ ahoṣi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, <sup>6</sup> ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalīkamayo.

‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahoṣi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalīkamayam.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalīkamayam. Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo <sup>7</sup> ca uṇhisaṃ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sammiñcitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> SS evaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>mp</sup> māpessāmīti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> uccasatanena; B<sup>mp</sup> K uccatarena. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vatthu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rūpiyamayā, *and below*. *So also in* §§ 85.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suciyo, *and below*.

veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uḥisañ ca; phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unhisañ ca.

‘Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde<sup>1</sup> caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ; ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpimayā, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayā, ekaṃ phalīkamayā. Sovāṇṇamayā kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallaṅko paññatto ahoṣi; rūpimayā kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayā pallaṅko paññatto ahoṣi; veḷuriyamayā kūṭāgāre dantamayā pallaṅko paññatto ahoṣi; phalīkamayā kūṭāgāre sāramayo<sup>2</sup> pallaṅko paññatto ahoṣi. Sovāṇṇamayā kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahoṣi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayā kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayā tālo ṭhito ahoṣi; tassa sovaṇṇamayā khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayā kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalīkamayo tālo ṭhito ahoṣi; tassa phalīkamayo khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayā kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahoṣi; tassa veḷuriyamayo khandho phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: “Yan nūnāhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa<sup>3</sup> kūṭāgārassa<sup>4</sup> dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayā tāla-vanaṃ māpeyyāṃ yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmīti.”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayā tāla-vanaṃ, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.<sup>5</sup>

28. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> adds va.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sum K (Sī) sāramayo; SS B<sup>p</sup> K masāragallamayo. *Comp.* ii. 12.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> mahāvyūhassa; S<sup>at</sup> Mahāsuhassa, *afterwards* -vyūhassa or -vūhassa; B<sup>m</sup> K viyūhassa; B<sup>p</sup> -viyūhassa, *afterwards* mahāvyūhassa (*never* ū).

<sup>4</sup> SS *usually* spell kut<sup>o</sup>; BB and K kūt<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nisīdīti; S<sup>at</sup> nisīdati.

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpimayā sūciyo<sup>1</sup> ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

29. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkiṇika-jālāhi<sup>2</sup> parikkhitto ahosi, ekam jālam sovaṇṇamayam ekam jālam<sup>3</sup> rūpimayam; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā kiṅkiṇiyo<sup>4</sup> ahesuṃ, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅkiṇiyo ahesuṃ. Tesam kho pan' Ānanda kiṅkiṇika-jālānam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo<sup>5</sup> ca kamaniyo<sup>6</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>7</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānam vāteritānam saddena paricāresuṃ.<sup>8</sup>

30. 'Niṭṭhito kho pan' Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho<sup>9</sup> ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassānam pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe<sup>10</sup> vigata-valāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno<sup>11</sup> dudikkho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suciyo, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> SS kiṅkinika; B<sup>mp</sup> K kiṅkanika *throughout*; B<sup>m</sup> K jālehi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit, cp. vedikā above*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kiṅkaṇiyo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rajaniyo.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below, cp. § 6*.

<sup>7</sup> K -niyo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> parivārayiṃsu; S<sup>d</sup> parivāresuṃ; B<sup>mp</sup> K paricāresuṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K duddikkho, *and below*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> viddhe; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here viṭṭhe*; at A. i. 242, S. i. 65, It. 20 viddhe. See J. P. T. S., 1891, 73.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> abbhuggamamāno; K abbhassak<sup>o</sup>.

hoti musati cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nunāhaṃ Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharaniṃ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharaniṃ.

'Dhammo <sup>1</sup> Ānanda pokkharaniṃ puratthimena ca <sup>2</sup> pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ca <sup>3</sup> ahosi, uttarena ca <sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇena ca addha<sup>5</sup>-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammo <sup>6</sup> Ānanda pokkharaniṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi citā ahosi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

'Dhammāya ca <sup>7</sup> Ānanda pokkharaniyā catu-vīsatisopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veluriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; veluriyamayatsa sopānassa veluriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veluriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharaniṃ dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharaniṃ sattahi tāla-pantihi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dhammā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K omits.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> addha.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dhammā, and twice below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omits.

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsam kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>1</sup> ca madaniyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvitassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda teṇa samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.<sup>2</sup>

33. 'Niṭṭhite kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca<sup>3</sup> pāsāde<sup>4</sup> Dhammāya ca<sup>5</sup> pokkharaniyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye<sup>6</sup> tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammata<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammata<sup>7</sup> te sabba-kāmehi santapetvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.<sup>7</sup>

#### Paṭhamaka<sup>8</sup>-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ<sup>9</sup> kammaṃ phalaṃ, kissa kammaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahidhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti?"

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> SS parivāresuṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> va; B<sup>m</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts* niṭṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca. <sup>5</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K *add* kho pan' Ānanda.

<sup>7</sup> K -hiti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭhama-

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> imaṃ.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : “Tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenaṃhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassāti.”<sup>1</sup>

2. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-vyūhassa kūtāgārassa dvāre t̥hito udānaṃ udānesi : “Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka ! Ettāvata kāma-vitakka ! Ettāvata vyāpāda-vitakka ! Ettāvata vihiṃsā-vitakkāti !”

3. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinno, vivicca’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamaj-jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānaṃ vūpa-samā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhavaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsi sato<sup>3</sup> sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekhako satimā sukha-vihāri” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>4</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayaṃ kūtāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinno mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-saha-gatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-

<sup>1</sup> K saññamassāti.

<sup>2</sup> BB *always* paṭhamajaṃ jhānaṃ, *etc.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K atthagamā.



sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. 'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsiti-nagara-sahassāni<sup>1</sup> ahesuṃ Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsiti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesuṃ Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsiti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesuṃ Mahā-vyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsiti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni<sup>2</sup> gonakatthatāni<sup>3</sup> paṭalikatthatāni<sup>4</sup> kadali-miḡa<sup>5</sup>-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni<sup>6</sup> ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni<sup>7</sup>;

'Catūrāsiti-nāga-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsiti-assa-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsiti-ratha-sahassāni ahesuṃ sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni<sup>8</sup> dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsiti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesuṃ maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsiti-itthi-sahassāni ahesuṃ Subhadda-devi-pamukhāni;

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> often, and S<sup>at</sup> occasionally asitip. See p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> K masāragallamayāni.

<sup>3</sup> K inserts paṭikatthatāni; so B<sup>m</sup> which, however, omits paṭaliko.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭilakkhatāni.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add pavara.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K cchadāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>at</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lohita-kupa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K throughout byaggha.

‘ Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesuṃ gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘ Caturāsīti - khattiya - sahasāni ahesuṃ anuyuttāni <sup>1</sup> pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘ Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahasāni ahesuṃ dukūla<sup>2</sup>-sandanāni<sup>3</sup> kaṅsūpadhāraṇāni <sup>4</sup> ;

‘ Caturāsīti - vattha - koṭi - sahasāni ahesuṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ <sup>5</sup> koseyya-sukhumānaṃ <sup>6</sup> kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘ <sup>7</sup> Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahasāni ahesuṃ sāyapātaṃ <sup>8</sup> bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha.<sup>9</sup>

6. ‘Tena kho pan’ Ānanda samayena raṅṅo Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahasāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti.<sup>10</sup> Atha kho Ānanda raṅṅo Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : “ Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahasāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Yan nūna<sup>11</sup> vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ<sup>12</sup> nāga-sahasāni <sup>13</sup> dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahasāni <sup>13</sup> sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyun ti.”

‘ Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi : “ Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahasāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ <sup>14</sup> nāga-sahasāni <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K anuyantāni *throughout* ; K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dukula ; B<sup>mp</sup> K duha ; K (Sī) dukula.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> saṃsandanāni.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kiṅsupadhāraṇāni ; K (Sī) kaṅsūpasandanāni.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K *insert* Raṅṅo Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K *always* and S<sup>t</sup> *occasionally* sāyaṃ pātaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> abhihariy<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>t</sup> abhihariy<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>p</sup> abhihariy<sup>o</sup> ;

K abhiharay<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> SS gacchanti.

<sup>11</sup> SS nūnaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cattārīsaṃ.

<sup>13-13</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits, but not in the repetitions ; B<sup>m</sup> omits ;

K omits the first nāgasahasāni.

<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit, and below.

dve cattārisaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi. Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārisaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārisaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamamsu.

7. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnum vasa-sata-sahassānaṃ<sup>1</sup> accayena etad ahoṣi: “Cira-diṭṭho kho<sup>2</sup> me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi: “Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha<sup>3</sup> pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha,<sup>4</sup> cira-diṭṭho<sup>5</sup> no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evaṃ ayye<sup>6</sup> ti” kho Ānanda itthāgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā<sup>7</sup> sīsāṃ<sup>8</sup> nahāyitvā<sup>9</sup> pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten’ upasaṃkami.

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi: “Kappehi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturaṅginim senaṃ. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evaṃ devī” ti kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginim senaṃ kappapetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi: “Kappitā kho te devi caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.”

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit sata.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K ciram; S<sup>o</sup> -diṭṭhi kho; S<sup>at</sup> -diṭṭhiko; B<sup>m</sup> K diṭṭho kho; B<sup>p</sup> ṭhito kho. *In the repetition all MSS. diṭṭho.*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nahāyata; B<sup>p</sup> nāyataṃ; B<sup>m</sup> nhāyatha; K sīsā-nhāyatha (*and below*).

<sup>4</sup> K pārūp<sup>o</sup> (*and below*).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ciram.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>at</sup> ayyā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭisutvā; K paṭissunitvā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> sīsāni.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhāyo; B<sup>p</sup> nāyitvā.

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturāṅginiyā senāya saddhim itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Mahā-vyūhassa kūtāgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā aṭṭhāsi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano<sup>1</sup>: "Kin nu kho<sup>2</sup> mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?" ti Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ devim dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitam. Disvā Subhaddaṃ devim etad avoca: "Etth' eva devī<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭha, mā pāvisīti."<sup>4</sup>

9. 'Atha kho Ānanda<sup>5</sup> rājā Mahā-sudassano aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: "Ehi tvam ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayam pallaṅkam niharitvā<sup>6</sup> sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpehīti."<sup>7</sup>

"Evaṃ devāti" kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayam pallaṅkam niharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpesi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappesi pāde<sup>8</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>9</sup> sato sampajāno.

10. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: "Vippasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho<sup>10</sup> chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h'eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsīti."

'Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Imāni kho<sup>11</sup> te<sup>12</sup> deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jivite apekham<sup>13</sup> karohi.

<sup>1</sup> BB and K add saddam sutvā.

<sup>2</sup> K adds so.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāvisīti.

<sup>5</sup> SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> niharitvā, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paññap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K pādena.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> accādāya; B<sup>p</sup> acchādhāya.

<sup>10</sup> K parisuddhāni.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omit.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> occasionally apekhakam; S<sup>t</sup> āpekham, and so afterwards; B<sup>mp</sup> K throughout apekkham.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvvyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakathatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposathānāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha - camma - parivārāni dīpi - camma - parivārāni paṇḍu - kambala - parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-rathapamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṁsūpadhārāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhīhariyittha,<sup>1</sup> ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ kārohīti.”

11. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda<sup>2</sup> rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ<sup>3</sup> devīṃ<sup>4</sup> etad avoca : “Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ<sup>5</sup> tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> devi iṭṭhehi<sup>7</sup> kantehi manāpehi<sup>8</sup> samudācaritvā,<sup>9</sup> atha ca pana maṃ tvaṃ pacchime kāle aniṭṭhehi akantehi<sup>10</sup> amanāpehi samudācarasīti.”

“Kathaṅ carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmīti ?”

“Evaṃ kho maṃ tvaṃ devi samudācara : Sabbeḥ’ eva deva<sup>11</sup> piyeḥi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva<sup>12</sup> sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā,<sup>13</sup> garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup>mā akāsi.<sup>15</sup>

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni<sup>16</sup> Dhammapāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhīhariyittha ; S<sup>t</sup> abhīhariyittha ; B<sup>p</sup> atihariyati ; B<sup>m</sup> abhīhariyati ; K abhīharayittha. <sup>2</sup> SS omit.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Subhadda. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> devīṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> man ; S<sup>t</sup> pana.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> taṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> iddhehi ; S<sup>dt</sup> idhehi ; B<sup>mp</sup> iṭṭhehi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> omit ; B<sup>m</sup> piyeḥi man<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> samudācarittha.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts apīyeḥi. <sup>11</sup> K omits (here only).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> āve ; S<sup>dt</sup> Ānanda deva. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> kālam, and below

<sup>14</sup> K apekkhaṃ (and onwards).

<sup>15-16</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mā kāsi throughout ; S<sup>t</sup> in the first two clauses mā karohi, afterwards mā kāsi.

<sup>16</sup> K pa down to mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni <sup>1</sup> Mahāvvyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddādevi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

<sup>1</sup> K pa down to the first mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālīpāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha,<sup>1</sup> ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”

12. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodi assūni<sup>2</sup> pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamajjitvā<sup>3</sup> rājānaṃ Mahā-suddassaṇaṃ etaḍ avoca : ‘Sabbe’ eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kālaṃ akāsi. Dukkhaṃ sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya, garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhammāpāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akasi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni saramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

<sup>1</sup> S° abhihariyittha ; B<sup>m</sup> abhihariyati ; K abhiharayittha. See p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>at</sup> B<sup>p</sup> both times assuni.

<sup>3</sup> Sum pamacchitvā ; B<sup>m</sup> puñjitvā.



haka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni sīhamma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍukambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddadevi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati sahassāni Gahapataratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Parināyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṅsūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekhaṃ mā akāsīti.”<sup>1</sup>

13. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass’<sup>2</sup> eva kalam akāsi. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvissa bhatta-sammado hoti, evaṃ eva kho<sup>3</sup> rañño Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. akāsi.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>p</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> cirassen’; K ciram yeva; K (Sī) cirass’ eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert Ānanda.

sudassanassa māraṇantikā<sup>1</sup> vedanā ahoṣi. Kāla-kato<sup>2</sup> Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatiṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji.<sup>3</sup> Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kīlikam<sup>4</sup> kīli,<sup>5</sup> caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjam kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihi<sup>6</sup>-bhūto Dhamme<sup>7</sup> pāsāde<sup>8</sup> brahmacariyam cari.<sup>9</sup> So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā<sup>10</sup> param maraṇā<sup>10</sup> Brahmaloṅkṛtapaṇḍitaṃ ahoṣi.

14. 'Siyā<sup>11</sup> kho<sup>12</sup> pana te Ānanda<sup>12</sup> evam assa<sup>13</sup>: "Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣīti." Na kho<sup>14</sup> pana taṃ<sup>14</sup> Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣim.<sup>15</sup>

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvvyūha-kuṭṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇaṇamāyāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonak-atthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> māraṇ-; K mar<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> add vā; K ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K upapajji.

<sup>4</sup> SS kīlikam; K kīlim.

<sup>5</sup> SS kīli; B<sup>m</sup> kili.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gihi; S<sup>d</sup> gīhi; S<sup>t</sup>

gihi; B<sup>p</sup> gīhi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dhammo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pāsāda.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> acari; K ācari.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rammaṇā.

<sup>11</sup> K adds nu

<sup>12-12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> panete Ānanda; B<sup>p</sup> panatenananda; K pan Ananda.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> eva tassa corrected to etassa.

<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K pan' etaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> SS B<sup>mp</sup> ahoṣin ti.

parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-  
parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi  
sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-  
pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni maṇi-ratana-  
pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Subhadda-devi-  
pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni gahapati-  
ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni  
pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sanda-  
nāni kaṅsūpadhāraṇāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-  
sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumā-  
naṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ  
bhattābhīhāro abhīhariyittha.<sup>1</sup>

15. ‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahas-  
sanaṃ ekaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yaṃ tena samayena  
ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvati rāja-dhāni.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassānaṃ  
eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi  
yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahas-  
sānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ kuṭāgāraṃ hoti, yaṃ tena samayena  
ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahas-  
sānaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yaṃ tena samayena  
paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā  
dantamayo vā sāramayo vā.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahassānaṃ  
eko yeva so nāgo hoti yaṃ tena samayena abhirūhāmi<sup>3</sup>  
yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>p</sup> -hārayo; S<sup>t</sup> -hāriyittha; B<sup>m</sup> K -harayittha.

<sup>2</sup> K ekaññeva, <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K abhiruhāmi, *and below*.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānam, eko yeva asso hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Valāhako<sup>1</sup> assa-rājā.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānam eko yeva so ratho hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Vejayanta ratho.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ<sup>2</sup> tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti khattiyāni<sup>3</sup> vā velāmikāni vā.<sup>4</sup>

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahas-sānam ekaṃ yeva taṃ dussa-yugaṃ hoti yan tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumaṃ vā kappāsika-sukhumaṃ vā koseyya-sukhumaṃ vā kambala-sukhumaṃ vā.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti thālipāka-sahas-sānam eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nāḷikodana-paramaṃ bhūñjāmi tadūpiyañ<sup>5</sup> ca sūpeyyaṃ.

16. 'Pass' Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā. Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvañ c'idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

17. 'Chakkhattuṃ<sup>6</sup> kho panāhaṃ Ānanda abhijānāmi imasmim padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitaṃ, tañ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto satta-ratana-saman-nāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho panāhaṃ Ānanda taṃ padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Valāho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ma; B<sup>mp</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> khattiyāni, B<sup>p</sup> khattiyāyini; B<sup>m</sup> khattiyini; K -yāyini.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Velamikāneva; B<sup>p</sup> soyini vā; B<sup>m</sup> Vessinī vā; K Vessāyini vā; K (Sī) Khattiyāyini vā Velānimikāni vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tadūpiyañ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> chakkhattu; S<sup>d</sup> chakkattuṃ; B<sup>p</sup> chakkattu; K chakkhittuṃ.

samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-  
deva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamam sarīram  
nikkhipeyyāti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam  
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

‘Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,  
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti.’

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantaṃ  
Niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> K vatvāna.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> K -suttaṃ catuttham; B<sup>m</sup> suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ  
catuttham.

## [xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nādike<sup>1</sup> viharati Giñja-kāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatite<sup>2</sup> kālakate uppat-tisu<sup>3</sup> vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti<sup>4</sup>-Vañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha<sup>5</sup>-Sūrasenesu :<sup>6</sup> 'Asu amutra uppanno, <sup>7</sup>asu amutra uppanno.<sup>7</sup> Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā<sup>8</sup> paricārakā abbatitā<sup>9</sup> kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyanam samyojananam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā<sup>10</sup>navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojananam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojananam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Nātike.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> abbatite ; Oldenberg, MV. i. 23, 5, abbatitam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -tisu : B<sup>m</sup> K upapattisu, *and below* §§ 2, 3.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Cetiya, *and below*. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> majja, *and below*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sura° ; S<sup>t</sup> sūra° ; *and below*.

<sup>7-7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits ; S<sup>t</sup> inserts by correction ; B<sup>m</sup> K upapanno, *each time* ; B<sup>m</sup> adds ti *after repetition*.

<sup>8</sup> SS nadikā ; B<sup>m</sup> nātikiyā (*and below*) ; K paññāsā nād°.

<sup>9</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> SS sādhitā ; *below* sādhitā ; B<sup>m</sup> K sādhi-kā cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosum kho Nādikiyā paricārakā : ‘Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatite kāla-kate uppattisu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : ‘Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.<sup>1</sup> Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā saka-dāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā’’ ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha<sup>2</sup> veyyākaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> sutvā.

3. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando : ‘Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatite kālakate uppattisu<sup>4</sup> vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : ‘Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā’’ ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha<sup>5</sup>-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā’ ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi : ‘Ime

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti, and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pañham ; K pañhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> veyyākke.

<sup>4</sup> SS -isu.

<sup>5</sup> K pañhā.

kho <sup>1</sup> pana pi <sup>1</sup> ahesum Māgadhakā <sup>2</sup> paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatitā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā <sup>3</sup> Māgadhakehi <sup>4</sup> paricārakehi abbatitehi kālakatehi. Te <sup>5</sup> kho pana pi ahesum Buddhhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, silesu paripūrākārino. <sup>6</sup> Te abbatitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p' assa <sup>7</sup> sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya suggatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇāṇ c'eva jānapadānaṇ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna <sup>8</sup>-rūpā viharanti: “Evam no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ <sup>9</sup> mayam tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu <sup>10</sup> viharimhāti.” So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno silesu paripūrākārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evam āhaṃsu: “Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantaṃ kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato” ti. So abbatito kālakato Bhagavatā avyākatato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu. <sup>11</sup> Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhake paricārake abbatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya dinamānā <sup>12</sup> tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K panāpi, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> K Māgadhikā, *and below*; *note*, Māgadhakātipi pāṭho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Māgadhā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Aṅga-Māg<sup>o</sup>; K -ikehi, *and below*. <sup>5</sup> K tena, *and below* § 6.

<sup>6</sup> K paripūrīk<sup>o</sup>, *and below*. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pi 'ssa, *and below*.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kittayamayāmāna, S<sup>d</sup> kittasamāna, S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kittiya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> SS eva.

<sup>10</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> (*below*, S<sup>d</sup> phāsum); K phāsukaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> So SS *but afterwards* Māg<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> dinamānā; B<sup>m</sup> dinamanā; K ninnamanā; K (Sī) dinamānā; *and below*.



Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham taṃ<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti ?'

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabha eko raho anuvicintetvā, rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutaṃ<sup>2</sup> me taṃ bhante : Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatitā kālakate uppattisū vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi Ceti-Vaṃsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tatha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid'eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyaṇā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamaṇā<sup>3</sup> pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā.<sup>4</sup>

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatitā kālakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā<sup>5</sup> Māgadhakehi paricārakehi abbatitehi kālakatehi. Te<sup>6</sup> kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, silesu paripūrakārino. Te abbatitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā. Tesam p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇāṇi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutametam.

<sup>3</sup> SS *omit* ahesuṃ : K attamaṇā ahesuṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* ti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts* aṅga. <sup>6</sup> K tena, *as in* § 4.

c'eva janapadānan<sup>1</sup> ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittaya-māna-rūpā viharanti: "Evam no so<sup>2</sup> dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammi-kassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu viharimhāti." So kho pana pi bhante<sup>3</sup> ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno, sīlesu paripūrakāri. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhamsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbatito kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyakaraṇam, bahujaṇo pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu.<sup>4</sup> Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, katham tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhake paricārake abbatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā. Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante<sup>5</sup> dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham taṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā na<sup>7</sup> vyākareyyāti?

Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabha Bhagavato sammukhā parikatham katvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato<sup>8</sup> Ānande pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Nādikam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Nādike piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso<sup>9</sup> samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā' ti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te

<sup>1</sup> K jāna-.

<sup>2</sup> SS *omit* evaṃ no so, § 4.

<sup>3</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> SS Māg<sup>o</sup>, *but in* § 4 SS Mag<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te.

<sup>7</sup> SS *omit* na; *but* S<sup>t</sup> has an imperfect n after katham before taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K āyasmante.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbam cetasā; K sabbam cetaso, *and in* § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.<sup>1</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṅha-samayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giṅjakāvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra<sup>2</sup>-pacchāyāyam<sup>3</sup> paññatte āsane nisīdi.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Upasantappadisso<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā, bhāti-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vaṅṅo pasannattā<sup>5</sup> indriyānam. Santena nūn' ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāseti.'

9. 'Yad eva kho me tvam Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake ārabha<sup>6</sup> sammukhā parikatham katvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto, tad evāham Nādike piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṅjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake<sup>7</sup> paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikavā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso<sup>8</sup> samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisidim: "Gatim tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā ti." Addasam kho aham Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.<sup>9</sup> Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussāvesi: "Janavasabho aham Bhagavā, Janavasabho aham Sugatāti." Abhijānāsi no tvam Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā<sup>10</sup> yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?'

'Na kho aham bhante abhijānāmi ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti. Api hi<sup>11</sup> me bhante lomāni natthāni "Janavasabho" ti nāma-dheyyam sutvā. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vihāram.      <sup>3</sup> K cchāyāyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> upasampassadisso; B<sup>m</sup> upasantapatiso; K upasantapatisso; K (Si) upasantappadisso.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vipasannattā.      <sup>6</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K, SS omit.

<sup>7</sup> K Māgadhike.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbam cetasā; K sabbam cetaso, and below.      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sutam, but below sutvā; B<sup>m</sup> K sutam, and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca.

ha nūna<sup>1</sup> so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidaṃ<sup>2</sup> evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti.”

10. ‘Anantarā<sup>4</sup> kho Ānanda sadda<sup>5</sup>-pātubhāvā<sup>6</sup> ulāra-vaṇṇo so<sup>7</sup> me<sup>8</sup> yakkho sammukhe<sup>9</sup> pātur ahoṣi. Dutiyakam pi saddam<sup>10</sup> anussāvesi: “Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā, Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata.<sup>11</sup> Idaṃ sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa saḥavyatamaṃ uppajjāmi. So<sup>12</sup> tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā<sup>13</sup> divi homi.<sup>13</sup>

Ito-satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa

Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

“Dīgha-rattamaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti.”

‘Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa, abbhutam<sup>14</sup> idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa: ‘Dīgha-rattamaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmiti’ ca vadesi,<sup>15</sup> ‘Āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti’ ca vadesi. Kuto nidānaṃ pan’ āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ<sup>16</sup> visesādhigamaṃ sañjānātīti?’

11. “Na aññattha<sup>17</sup> Bhagavā tava sāsanaṃ, na aññattha Sugata tava sāsanaṃ. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati ekantagato<sup>18</sup> abhipasanno,<sup>19</sup> tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgha-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> K (Sī); B<sup>m</sup> na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yadidaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert supaññattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K antarā.

<sup>5</sup> K saddassa.

<sup>6</sup> K -bhāvo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>8</sup> SS ma.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pamukhe; S<sup>d</sup>

pamukho.

<sup>10</sup> K All MSS. saddham.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -āti.

<sup>12</sup> K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavitum pahomi; K (Sī) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi homi.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavitum pahomi.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhibhūtam; K abbhūtam.

<sup>15</sup> K pavedesi, and in the next clause.

<sup>16</sup> K ulāra-.

<sup>17</sup> K aññatra, and in the next clause.

<sup>18</sup> SS ekantagato; B<sup>m</sup> kato; K ekantato; K (Sī) ekantagato.

<sup>19</sup> K abhippasanno.

rattam avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāya. Idhāham bhante Vessavaṇena<sup>1</sup> mahārājena pesito Virūlhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacid eva karaṇiyena addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā magge Giñjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabba aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā nisinnaṃ: 'Gatiṃ tesam, jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyāti.' Anacchariyaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante yaṃ Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yaṃ<sup>2</sup> parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā<sup>3</sup> sutam sammukhā<sup>3</sup> paṭiggahitaṃ 'yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.' Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi: 'Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idañ ca Bhagavato āroceyyāmi.' Ime kho<sup>4</sup> bhante dve paccayā Bhagavantam dassanāya pakkamitum.<sup>5</sup>

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase vassūpanāyikāya puṇṇāya<sup>6</sup> puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā<sup>7</sup> parisā samantato nisinnā<sup>8</sup> honti,<sup>9</sup> cattāro ca mahārājā<sup>10</sup> catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho mahārājā pacchāmukho<sup>11</sup> nisinno hoti deve<sup>12</sup> purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūpakko mahārājā puratthimābhimukho<sup>13</sup> nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve

<sup>1</sup> SS -vanena; and subsequently. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tassam.

<sup>3-3</sup> K omits. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert me.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upasaṃkmitum. <sup>6</sup> K omits.

<sup>7</sup> K<sup>m</sup> K dibba-, and below. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sannisinnā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> hoti; B<sup>m</sup> adds sannipatitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -jāno, and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pacchābhimukho; K pacchimābhimukho.

<sup>12</sup> K devehi, and subsequently.

<sup>13</sup> So K; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> purattābhimukho.

purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā<sup>1</sup> honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā<sup>2</sup> honti<sup>3</sup> cattāro ca<sup>4</sup> mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesāṃ hoti āsanasmim̃. Atha pacchā ambhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudam̃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyāti".<sup>6</sup>

13. Atha kho<sup>7</sup> bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

' Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,<sup>8</sup>  
Tathāgatam̃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam̃.  
Nave va deve<sup>9</sup> passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino  
Sugatasmim̃ brahmacariyaṃ<sup>10</sup> caritvāna idhāgate,  
Te aññe<sup>11</sup> atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyuna  
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.  
Idam̃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā<sup>12</sup>  
Tathāgatam̃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'  
ti.

<sup>1</sup> K nisinnā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sannisinnā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds sannipatitā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omit. <sup>5</sup> K ativirocanti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> asukārāyāti; S<sup>d</sup> K asurakāyāti; S<sup>t</sup> asurakāyāyāti; B<sup>m</sup> asurākāyāti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kho, SS omit.

<sup>8</sup> SS sa-indakā. See p. 221.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> nave ca deve; B<sup>m</sup> nave deve ca, and so at § 18. At § 18 SS nave va deve; K nave ca deve.

<sup>10</sup> MSS. and K -cariyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> te vaṇṇa here but sabbe te at § 18; S<sup>dt</sup> te v'aññe here but te aññe at § 18.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sa-y-; K sah<sup>o</sup> and so B<sup>m</sup> K twice at § 18 and SS at § 21.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā 'ti.

14. Atha<sup>1</sup> bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, tam attham cintayitvā tam attham mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi tam<sup>2</sup> cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti, pacca-nusiṭṭha-vacanā pi tam<sup>3</sup> cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu<sup>4</sup> āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno paṭigayhānusāsanim<sup>5</sup>

Vippasanna-manā santā aṭṭhamsu samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvaṃ. Atha<sup>6</sup> bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: 'Yathā<sup>7</sup> kho mārisā nimittā dissanti<sup>8</sup> āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno<sup>9</sup> etam pubba-nimittam pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavattī.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h' etam nimittam<sup>10</sup> obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16. Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā<sup>11</sup> sakesu āsanesu nisidimsu: 'Obhāsam etam ṇassāma<sup>12</sup> yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisidimsu: 'Obhāsam etam ṇassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* kho.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nām' idam; K *agrees with* SS.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nām' idam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakesu sakesu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pariggay°; S<sup>t</sup> paggay°; B<sup>m</sup> K paṭigg°. See p. 225.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* kho, *but not* K.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yatho; S<sup>t</sup> yato; *but see* i. 220; ii. 225.    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts* ulāro.    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* h' (*from the verse*).

<sup>10</sup> MSS. and K *pubba-nimittam*.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* yathā.

<sup>12</sup> K *yassāma, and below*.

katvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.' Idam sutvā devā <sup>1</sup> Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjimsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā <sup>2</sup> pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ <sup>3</sup> atirocati, <sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa <sup>5</sup> parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Sabbe va tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā <sup>6</sup> pallaṅke na <sup>7</sup> nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdis-satthi.' <sup>8</sup> Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke <sup>9</sup> nisīdati, <sup>10</sup> uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto <sup>11</sup> rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābham.

<sup>1</sup> So K; SS B<sup>m</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> K abhinimmitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mānusaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atiroceti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tassaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> añjalikā, S<sup>d</sup> pajalikā.

<sup>7</sup> So SS which vary afterwards; K pallaṅke, but in § 18 -kena.

<sup>8</sup> K nisīdis-sati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> add na.

<sup>10</sup> SS nisīdis-sati.

<sup>11</sup> K adhunāvasitto, and in note adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṇo.



18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro oḷārikam attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā<sup>1</sup> kumāra-vaṇṇī<sup>2</sup> hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evam eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

‘ Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ,  
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,<sup>3</sup>  
Sugatasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.  
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaśyuna  
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan’  
ti.

19. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsittha.<sup>5</sup> Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro<sup>6</sup> hoti viṣṭāṅgo ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savanīyo ca bindu<sup>7</sup> ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisāṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena<sup>8</sup> viññāpeti, na c’ assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimmitvā<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K abhinimmitvā.

<sup>2</sup> K -vaṇṇo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yasassine.

<sup>4</sup> K Sagatasmi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> rāhāsittha; S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhāsittha *here and in* § 21.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omīti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> bandu, S<sup>o</sup> bindū.

<sup>8</sup> K *inserts* ca.

<sup>9</sup> K abhinimmitvā.

pacceka-pallañkesu<sup>1</sup> pallañkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘ Tam kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya<sup>4</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Ye hi keci bho<sup>5</sup> Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā sīlesu paripūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā app-ekacce Parinimmita-Vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti, app ekacce Nimmānarattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ<sup>6</sup>. . . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ. . . . Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppaj-  
janti. Ye sabbanihinaṃ kāyaṃ paripūrenti, te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūrentīti.’

21. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno<sup>7</sup> Saṇaṃ-  
kumārassa bhāsato ghoso<sup>8</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> devo<sup>10</sup> maññati<sup>11</sup> ‘ Yo  
'yaṃ<sup>12</sup> mama pallañke, so yaṃ<sup>13</sup> eko va<sup>14</sup> bhāsātīti.’

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamaṇasmiṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,  
Ekasmiṃ tuṅhiṃ āsīne sabbe tuṅhī bhavanti te.

Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā, . . .

Yo ayaṃ<sup>15</sup> mama pallañke<sup>16</sup> so 'yaṃ<sup>17</sup> eko va<sup>18</sup>  
bhāsātīti.

22. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro ekante<sup>19</sup>  
attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi,<sup>20</sup> ekante attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pacceka-; K omits paccekapallañkesu, but follows with paccekapallañke.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yāvañ.

<sup>3</sup> K ce.

<sup>4</sup> K -kampāya.

<sup>5</sup> K bhonto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the whole clause.

<sup>7</sup> SS -na; K brahmāsaṇaṃk<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> so, S<sup>d</sup> soso.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> yevā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> K devā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -nti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yvāyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K svāyaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K ca.

<sup>15</sup> SS yoyam, K yvāyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K pallañkasmiṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K svāyaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> K ca.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ekattena, and below.

<sup>20</sup> K -saṃharati.

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallaṅkena<sup>1</sup> nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’<sup>2</sup> ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhi-pahutāya<sup>3</sup> iddhi-visavitāya<sup>4</sup> iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhī<sup>5</sup> . . . citta-samādhī . . . vimamsā-samādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhi-pahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hi<sup>6</sup> keci bho atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitaṃ<sup>7</sup> iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhosuṃ, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi<sup>8</sup> keci bho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi<sup>9</sup> keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pi naṃ<sup>10</sup> evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan’ ti?

‘Evaṃ Brahme’<sup>11</sup> ti.

‘Aham pi kho bho imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pallaṅke pallaṅkena; K pallaṅke.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> c’; K p’; cp. § 20.

<sup>3</sup> K bahulīkatāya *and below*; K (*note*) iddhipahutāyāti pāṭhena bhaviṭtabbaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K visevitāya, *and below note* iddhi-āsavitāyāti vā iddhi-visatāyāti vā pāṭho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the clause after each.

<sup>6</sup> K pi (*but in* § 20 hi).

<sup>7</sup> SS omit here only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pi hi *and below*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi hi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> maṃ; K prints mama pimaṃ; K (Sī) mama pi naṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Mahā-Brāhme.

pādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṅgkumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṅgkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāvañ c’ idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāya. Katame tayo?’

‘Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamma yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattim<sup>1</sup> asaṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asaṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asaṃsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asaṃsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhaṃ bhīyo<sup>2</sup> somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā<sup>3</sup> pāmujaṃ<sup>4</sup> jāyetha, evam eva kho bho asaṃsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asaṃsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhaṃ bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

24. ‘Puna ca paraṃ bho idh’ ekaccassa oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . citta-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamma yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattim<sup>6</sup> oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> K Dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> K bhiyyo *and below*. <sup>3</sup> K pamudā, *and below*.

<sup>4</sup> K pāmojjaṃ *and below*; K *note* pāmujjantīti vā pāṭho.

<sup>5</sup> K *repeats* appaṭippassaddhā honti.

<sup>6</sup> K dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjantassa.

<sup>7</sup> *Not in SS*; K *repeats the clause*.

citta-samkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa oḷārikānaṃ kāya-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, oḷārikānaṃ vacī-samkhārānaṃ . . . citta-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā<sup>1</sup> pāmujjam<sup>2</sup> jāyetha, evam eva kho<sup>3</sup> bho oḷārikānaṃ kāya-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vacī-samkhārānaṃ . . . citta<sup>2</sup>-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekacco 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam<sup>4</sup> idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇitaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammam suṇāti, yoniso - manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya - dhamma - savanaṃ āgamma yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇitaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tass' avijjā-virāgā<sup>5</sup> vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā<sup>6</sup> pāmujjam jāyetha, evam eva kho bho<sup>7</sup> avijjā-virāgā<sup>8</sup> vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pamudā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pāmojjam.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS omit.

<sup>4</sup> K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, and so throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avijjāvitarāgā, and below.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pamudā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits, but not K. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vitaro.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti.'

26. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṅkumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā saṅkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v'<sup>1</sup> ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādiyati sammā vippasīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vipasanno bahiddhā para-kāye nāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādiyati sammā vippasīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vipasanno bahiddhā para-dhammesu nāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.'

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṅkumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṅkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v' ime<sup>2</sup> tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhi-parikkhārā<sup>3</sup> sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya<sup>4</sup> samādhissa<sup>5</sup> pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Seyyathīdaṃ sammā-ditṭhi, sammā-saṅkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> c' ; K p'.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cime ; K pime.

<sup>3</sup> Ang. iv. 40 ; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pari bhāv°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta<sup>1</sup> aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhi sa-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pi.<sup>3</sup> Sammā-diṭṭhissa bho sammā-saṅkappo pahoti,<sup>4</sup> sammā-saṅkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhi pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-nāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-nāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

'Yam hi taṃ bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya : " Svākkhāto Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup> dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>6</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti,<sup>7</sup> Apārūtā<sup>8</sup> amatassa dvārā<sup>9</sup> ti " idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.<sup>10</sup> Svākkhāto hi bho<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi,<sup>12</sup> apārūtā<sup>13</sup> amatassa dvārā.<sup>14</sup>

'Ye hi keci bho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi silehi samannā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sattahi *corrected to satta* ; B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy satta<sup>h</sup>'.

<sup>2</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> parikkhattā ; K parikkhatā ; Sum. parikhārā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> *omits the second* iti pi.

<sup>4</sup> K ca hoti, *and onwards*. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Bhagavato.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *omits* ; B<sup>m</sup> opaneyyiko *and below*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viññūhi, *and below*. *It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with viññūhīti, as on p. 222 and often elsewhere.*

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> apāyutā, *corrected to apārūyutā* ; S<sup>d</sup> apārūpātā, *corrected to apārūtā* ; K apārūtā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dvāra, *omits* ti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> *omits* idam . . . vadeyya ; B<sup>m</sup> idam etaṃ, *etc.* ; K Idam eva taṃ Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgataṃ, *etc.*

<sup>11</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> SS vinnūhīti ; B<sup>m</sup> -ñūhi ; *so* K here.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> apārūpā ; K apārūtā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dvāra ; B<sup>m</sup> *add* ti.

gatā, ye hi<sup>1</sup> kec' ime opapātikā dhamma<sup>2</sup>-vinitā<sup>3</sup> sātirekāni catu-visati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā<sup>4</sup> tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā,<sup>5</sup> atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmino,

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā  
Puññābhāgā<sup>6</sup> ti me mano<sup>7</sup>  
Saṃkhātum no pi<sup>8</sup> sakkomi  
Musā-vādassa ottappan<sup>9</sup> ti.'

28. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṃkumārassa bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nama<sup>10</sup> ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro Vessavanassa Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya Vessavaṇaṃ Mahārājaṃ etad avoca:

'Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā? Atītam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā ahoṣi, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyimsu. Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

29. Idam atthaṃ<sup>11</sup> Brahmā Saṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā Brahmuno Saṃkumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits ye hi; S<sup>t</sup> omits hi; K B<sup>m</sup> ye cime.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> dhammā; K dhamme. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vinitā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālaṅk°. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Atth' ime 'v' ettha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhāga. <sup>7</sup> K puññabhāgāti mama me.

<sup>8</sup> K omits no pi. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ottapan.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits pi nāma <sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert bhante.



bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā<sup>1</sup> sapa-  
 risāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho  
 Vessavanassa Mahārājassa<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ bhāsato sam-  
 mukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi.  
 Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sam-  
 mukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmañ ca abhiñ-  
 ñāya<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā  
 Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭigga-  
 hetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ  
 upāsikanam. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva  
 phītañ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad  
 eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti.<sup>5</sup>

Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ  
 Niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sutam sammukhā patiggahitam (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*); K (Si) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> sayam; K sāyaṃ parisāyaṃ; K (Si) sapa-  
 parisāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> inserts sam; B<sup>m</sup> sayam; K sāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pañña (*corrected to pañca*) abhiññā; S<sup>ct</sup> pañca  
 abhiññāya.

<sup>5</sup> = XVI. 3, 35, 36 (*above pp. 113, 114*).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Janavasabha-Suttaṃ pañcamam.

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.]<sup>1</sup>

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> kevala-kappam Gijjhakūṭam<sup>3</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahītam,<sup>4</sup> ārocem' etaṃ bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato ti.'

'Arocehi me tvam Pañcasikhāti,' Bhagavā avoca.

2. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā<sup>6</sup> parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Maharājā<sup>7</sup> cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho Mahārājā pacchābhimukho<sup>8</sup> nisinno hoti deve<sup>9</sup> purakkhatvā.<sup>10</sup> Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūḷhako Mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya

<sup>1</sup> Referred to as a Jātaka at Jāt. i. 45, 46. See also iii. 469. Compare Mahāvastu iii. 197-240.

<sup>2</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> vaṇṇā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kuṭapabbatam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -hitam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dibba-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rājāno, and below.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pacchābhimukho, and so throughout.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> deva ; K devehi, and so throughout.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pūrakkhitvā, and below.

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti,<sup>1</sup> cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesam<sup>2</sup> hoti āsanasmim, atha pacchā ambhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā<sup>3</sup> Tāvatiṃsa-kāyā,<sup>4</sup> te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā<sup>5</sup> ca. Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti<sup>6</sup>-somanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,<sup>7</sup> hāyanti asura-kāyā ti."

3. Atha<sup>8</sup> bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam pāsādam<sup>9</sup> veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,<sup>10</sup>  
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatam,<sup>11</sup>  
Nave va<sup>12</sup> deve passantā<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇavante yasassino,<sup>14</sup>  
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.  
Te aññe atirocanti<sup>15</sup> vaṇṇena yasasāyuna,<sup>16</sup>  
Sāvakā Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha.  
Idam disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan  
ti.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hoti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nesam.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K addhunūpap°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kāyaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atiro centi deve nave yasasā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits pīti, and so in § 4, but not in § 12.

<sup>7</sup> SS paripūranti here; -pūrenti in § 3.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert kho.      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sappasādam.

<sup>10</sup> So SS at pp. 212, 227, S<sup>d</sup> here, and B<sup>m</sup> K always.  
S<sup>t</sup> here sayindakā. S<sup>o</sup> here and SS at p. 211 sa-indakā.  
See Jāt. 5, 223, compared with 123; Mahāvastu iii. 203  
has saśakrakā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammatam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> naceca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pasannā; S<sup>t</sup> passante.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ine.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -centi.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -yuna; S<sup>t</sup> -yutā.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā : “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

4. Atha<sup>1</sup> bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

“Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti?”

“Iccheyyāma mayaṃ mārisa tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti.”

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.<sup>2</sup>

5. “Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c’<sup>3</sup> assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya<sup>4</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atitāṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

6. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhiko akāliko<sup>6</sup> ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>7</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi.<sup>8</sup> Evaṃ opanayikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atitāṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana<sup>9</sup> tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ,<sup>10</sup> idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyaḍ<sup>o</sup>; SS sometimes payirūpādāhāsi and payirudābhāsi. See § 12, 19.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yāvaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> yavañcabhogavā (the ā after bh being apparently crossed out); K yāvañceso Bhagavā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sukhānukampakāya; B<sup>m</sup> -kampāya, and below, and at § 13.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opaneyiko.

<sup>8</sup> SS viññūhiti. See pp. 217, 228.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K supañ<sup>o</sup>.

sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hinam idam paṇitam, idam kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattam. Evaṃ kusalākusala - sāvajjānavajja<sup>1</sup>-sevitabbāsevitabba - hinappaṇita - kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ,<sup>2</sup> iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāraṃ, n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti,<sup>3</sup> evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāminī<sup>4</sup>-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāraṃ n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9.<sup>5</sup> "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipadānaṃ khināsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ,<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā apanujja<sup>8</sup> ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatam anuyuttam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāraṃ n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. "Abhinippanno<sup>9</sup> kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe<sup>10</sup> khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ<sup>11</sup> āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madam āhāraṃ āhāriyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāraṃ n'

<sup>1</sup> K -ānavajja (see § 22).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṇāpet°; K paññāpet°.

<sup>3</sup> Jāt. v. 496.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gāminiyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> places this section after § 10 (as at p. 229).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vusitam vatam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apanajja; S<sup>cat</sup> anupajja. See § 24.

<sup>9</sup> K abhinipphanno; K (note) abhinippanno ti vā pāṭho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paññe (in § 25 aññe without p').

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhāraṃ āhāraṃ (but not at § 25).

eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṃkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṃkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.<sup>1</sup> Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

13. Tatra kho<sup>2</sup> bhante ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—  
"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> parirūdāhāsi. See p. 222.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse etad avoca :—

“Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto sammā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ. N’etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Aho vata mārisā so<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā appābādho appātaṅko ciraṃ<sup>3</sup> dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ” ti.

Atha bhante yen’ atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāya<sup>4</sup> sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vutta-vacanaṃ pi taṃ<sup>5</sup> cattāro Mahārājā<sup>6</sup> tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusitṭha-vacanaṃ pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmiṃ atthe honti sakesu<sup>7</sup> āsanesu ṭhitā avippakantā.<sup>8</sup>

Te vutta-vākya<sup>9</sup> rājāno patiggayhānusāsaniṃ Vippasanna<sup>10</sup>-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu<sup>11</sup> samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha<sup>12</sup> bhante uttarāya disāya uḷāro āloko sañjāyī<sup>13</sup> obhāso pātu ahosi atikamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvam. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

<sup>14</sup> “Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati. Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno h’ etaṃ nimittaṃ<sup>15</sup> obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

<sup>1</sup> K panetaṃ. <sup>2</sup> K adds ca. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cira. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -āyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS c’ idaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> p’ idaṃ, and so below. See xviii. 15.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -jāno, and below. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakesu sakesu.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> avipakkantā; S<sup>d</sup> avikappakkantā (one p perhaps erased). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> vākyaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vākya.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -nā. <sup>11</sup> SS here aṭṭhāsu. <sup>12</sup> K adds kho.

<sup>13</sup> K sañjāyati (as in D i. 220). <sup>14</sup> D. i. 220; ii. 209.

<sup>15</sup> All MSS. pubba-n<sup>o</sup>.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṣu : “Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma, yaṃ<sup>1</sup> vipāko<sup>2</sup> bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Cattāro ca Mahārājā<sup>3</sup> yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṣu : “Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Idam sutvā<sup>4</sup> devā<sup>5</sup> Tāvatiṃsā ekaggatā<sup>6</sup> samā-pajjimsu : “Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.”

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā<sup>7</sup> Sanamkumāro devānaṃ<sup>8</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā<sup>9</sup> pātu bhavati. Yo<sup>10</sup> kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmim. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇena c’eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocativaṇṇena c’eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo<sup>12</sup> abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā.<sup>13</sup> Sabbe<sup>14</sup> tuṅhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti : “Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanamkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti.” Yassa<sup>15</sup> kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke<sup>16</sup> nisīdati,<sup>17</sup> ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ,<sup>17</sup> ulāraṃ so labhati devo<sup>18</sup> somanassa-paṭilā-

1 S° B<sup>m</sup> ya.                      2 S° visūko ; S<sup>dt</sup> omit ; B<sup>m</sup> K vipāko.

3 B<sup>m</sup> K pi mahārājāno.                      4 B<sup>m</sup> disvā.

5 SS omit devā, see note 8.

6 ? ekaggatam : B<sup>m</sup> K ekaggā.

7 So B<sup>m</sup> K ; SS omit.                      8 So B<sup>m</sup> K ; SS omit.

9 K -nimmitvā.                      10 B<sup>m</sup> K yo ; SS so.

11 K ativirocati, and below.                      12 SS devā.

13 B<sup>m</sup> vā manteti ; K vā nimanteti.                      14 B<sup>m</sup> K add va.

15 S<sup>ct</sup> yasmā ; S<sup>d</sup> tasmā.                      16 So SS, B<sup>m</sup> K.

17.17 B<sup>m</sup> omits.                      18 B<sup>m</sup> devā.



bhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto<sup>1</sup> rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda<sup>2</sup>-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda<sup>3</sup>-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

17. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhamma-  
taṃ,  
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,  
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.<sup>4</sup>  
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaśyūnā  
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā<sup>5</sup> idha.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan  
ti.

18. Idam atthaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsitha, idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṃkumā-rassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savaniyo ca bindu<sup>7</sup> ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

19. Atha<sup>8</sup> bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Ṣaṃkumāraṃ<sup>9</sup> etad avocaṃ :

“ Sādhu Brahme,<sup>10</sup> etad eva mayaṃ saikhāya modāma,

<sup>1</sup> K adhunāvasitto.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devada-.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> deva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āgato.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>4t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> visesup°.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> imattaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>4t</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> bhindu.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Brahmānaṃ Saṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Brahmo; K mahābrahme.

atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena <sup>1</sup> tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsītā, te ca mayam saṅkhāya modā-māti.”

Atha kho <sup>2</sup> bhante Brahmā Saṅkumāro Sakkam devānam idaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

“Sādhu devānaṃ inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmāti.”

“Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme” ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Saṅkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.

20. “Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so <sup>3</sup> Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya <sup>4</sup> deva-manussānaṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

21. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhi. <sup>5</sup> Evaṃ opanayikassa <sup>6</sup> dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

22. “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajja <sup>7</sup> - sevitabbāsevitabba <sup>8</sup> - hīnappaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’ eva

<sup>1</sup> SS indakena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yāvañceso; K yāvañceso.

<sup>4</sup> SS omit sukhāya.

<sup>5</sup> SS K viññūhiti; B<sup>m</sup> viñuhiti. See pp. 181, 222.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opaneyyikassa.

<sup>7</sup> K -ānāvajja. See § 7.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -baṃ.

atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> sāva-kānaṃ nibbāna-gaṃinī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakamaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāmini-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.<sup>2</sup> "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipādānaṃ khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ, <sup>3</sup>te Bhagavā apanujja <sup>3</sup>ekārāmatamaṃ anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatamaṃ anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā.

25. "Abhinippanno<sup>4</sup> kho pana<sup>1</sup>tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe<sup>5</sup> khattiyā sampiyāyamaṇa-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhariyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahma-

<sup>1</sup> SS omit these opening words ; B<sup>m</sup> supaññattā kho pana Bhagavatā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> places this § after 25.

<sup>3,3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> so Bhagavā aparajja ; K tena Bhagavā apanujja ; SS te Bh<sup>o</sup> anuppajja. See p. 223.

<sup>4</sup> K abhinipphanno, and below. See § 10.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aññe.

cariyaṃ. Evaṃ tinna-vicikicchāṃ vigata-kathaṅkathāṃ pariyoṣita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhante Sakko devānaṃ indo Brahmuno Saṃkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumārō attamaṇo hoti pamudito pīti-somaṇassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃkumārō olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā<sup>2</sup> kumāra-vaṇṇi<sup>3</sup> hutvā Pañca-sikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāturaṃ ahoṣi<sup>4</sup> vehāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena<sup>6</sup> nisīditvā.<sup>7</sup> Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena<sup>8</sup> nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Saṃkumārō vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena<sup>9</sup> nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :—

29. Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto<sup>10</sup> devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva dīgha-rattaṃ mahā-paṇño ca so Bhagavā ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampati<sup>11</sup> nāma ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumārō putto ahoṣi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahoṣi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā<sup>12</sup> icc ete aṭṭha saḥāyā ahesuṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> icc eva.

<sup>2</sup> K abhinimmitvā.

<sup>3</sup> K vaṇṇo; K (Sī) vaṇṇi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add so, *beginning a new sentence*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> vebhāraṃ; S<sup>d</sup> vebhāsaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pallaṅke.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nisīdi.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> here.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pallaṅke.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhante.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Disampatti, and S<sup>o</sup> frequently afterwards.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits chak-; B<sup>m</sup> K chakkhattiyā. See p. 232.

Attha kho<sup>1</sup> ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Govinde<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇe<sup>3</sup> kālakate<sup>4</sup> rājā Disampati paridevesi :—

‘Yasmim vata bho mayam<sup>5</sup> samaye Govinde<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇe<sup>7</sup> sabba-kiccāni samavossajjitvā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,<sup>8</sup> tasmim samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato<sup>9</sup> ti.

Evam vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ Disampatiṃ etad avoca :—

‘Mā kho tvam deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibālham paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c’eva pitarā alamattadasataro c’eva pitarā.<sup>9</sup> Ye pi ’ssa<sup>10</sup> pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālassa’ eva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā’<sup>11</sup> ti.

‘Evam kumārāti’ ?

‘Evam devāti.’

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

‘Ehi tvam ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo<sup>12</sup> māṇavo ten’ upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Jotipālam<sup>13</sup> māṇavaṃ evam vadehi : Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālam māṇavaṃ, rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālam māṇavaṃ āmantayati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo’ ti.

‘Evam devāti’ bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Jotipāla-māṇavaṃ etad avoca :—

‘Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālam māṇavaṃ. Rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālam māṇavaṃ āanta-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> -o.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -o; S<sup>t</sup> -o corrected to -e.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -o.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mayasmim.

<sup>6</sup> SS Govindo; see Mahāvastu iii. 204.

<sup>7</sup> SS Brāhmaṇo.

<sup>8</sup> SS parivārema.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca, omitting eva pitarā.

<sup>10</sup> K tassa.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K -iyā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add nāma.

<sup>13</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> usually Jotipāla; B<sup>m</sup> thrice omits māṇavaṃ.

yati. Rājā Disampati bho Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo' ti.

'Evam bho' ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Disampatinā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ rājā Disampati etad avoca :—

'Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃ Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyābhāsi.<sup>2</sup> Pettike<sup>3</sup> taṃ ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi,<sup>4</sup> Govindiye abhisīncissāmīti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho bho<sup>5</sup> Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatiṃ rañño paccassosi.

31. Atha kho bho<sup>6</sup> rājā Disampati Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ Govindiye abhisīnci, pettike ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te<sup>7</sup> atthe anusāsati; ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe nānusāsi, te pi atthe nānusāsati. Ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi kammante abhisambhoti; ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi te pi kammante nābhisambhoti. Tam enaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : 'Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo' ti. Iminā kho etaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo<sup>9</sup> Mahā-Govindo tv eva<sup>10</sup> samaññā udapādi.

32. Atha kho bho<sup>11</sup> Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā<sup>12</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te chakkhattiye<sup>13</sup> etad avoca :—

'Disampati<sup>14</sup> bho rājā jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> adds nava; B<sup>m</sup> adds ne; K adds no.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paccavyābhāsi; S<sup>t</sup> paccavyābhāsi. See § 37.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vet<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ṭhapessāmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add pi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva; K evaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits mahā; K omits the second Mahā-Govindo. See A. 3. 373. Mhvst. 206. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> teva. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K cha khattiyā; B<sup>m</sup> khattiyā omitting cha, and so all below § 33. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakhattiyā. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana<sup>1</sup> bho<sup>2</sup> jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Āyantu bho<sup>3</sup> bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ<sup>4</sup> rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhoto Reṇussa saḥāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā,<sup>6</sup> yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ,<sup>7</sup> yaṃ<sup>8</sup> dukkho<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ,<sup>10</sup> taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Disampati<sup>11</sup> bho rājā jīṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenaṭi."'

33. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etaḍ avocum:—

'Mayaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhoto Reṇussa saḥāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ, yaṃ dukkho bhavaṃ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ. Disampati kho bho rājā jīṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenaṭi.'

'Ko no kho bho añño mama vijjite sukham<sup>13</sup> edheyyātha<sup>14</sup> aññatra bhavantehi? Sacāhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenaṭi.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts rā (as if rājā, &c.).

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K omit. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Renu. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert kho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> appaṭikkulā; SS below § 33 appaṭikk<sup>o</sup>, but B<sup>m</sup> appaṭik<sup>o</sup>. In § 37 all have appaṭikkūlo. <sup>7-7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> dukkhā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> bhavan.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho; So SS below.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukho.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavetha; K bhavēyyātha; K

(Sī) suṃedheyyātha. See Dhp. 193; Jāt. i, 223; Vim. xvi. 4.

34. Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampati kalam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājā-kattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje<sup>1</sup> abhisiñcimṣu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā<sup>2</sup> ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye<sup>3</sup> etad avoca :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena<sup>4</sup> pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madanīyā kāmā.<sup>5</sup> Āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanaṃ" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindasa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamimṣu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avocum :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanaṃ' ti?

'Sarāṃ' ahaṃ bho tam vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ<sup>6</sup> sattadhā<sup>7</sup> samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun' ti?

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇenaṃti?'

35. Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā<sup>8</sup>-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkama,<sup>9</sup> upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi: "Rājā tam bhante<sup>10</sup> Reṇu āmantetīti."

<sup>1</sup> SS *omit*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakhattiyā; K chakkhattiyā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> khattiye.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts* so.

<sup>5</sup> SS kālā. Sum. *gives both*. See Mahāvastu iii. 207.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* iii. 208.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>at</sup> sattayā; B<sup>m</sup> sattata.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits* Mahā, <sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> mi. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kaṃ Bhagavanta.



'Evaṃ devo' ti kho bho<sup>1</sup> so puriso Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: 'Rājā taṃ bhante<sup>2</sup> Reṇu āmantetīti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho<sup>3</sup> Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtiva Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho<sup>4</sup> Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

'Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena<sup>5</sup> āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatīti.<sup>6</sup>

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho<sup>7</sup> Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi.<sup>8</sup>

36. Tatra sudamaṃ majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuram Kāliṅgānaṃ<sup>9</sup> Assakānañ ca Potanam<sup>10</sup>  
Māhissatī<sup>11</sup> Avantīnaṃ Sovirānañ<sup>12</sup> ca Rorukaṃ<sup>13</sup>

Mithilā<sup>14</sup> ca Videhānaṃ Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,  
Bārāṇasī ca Kāsīnaṃ, ete Govinda-māpitā ti.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavantaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K adds bho.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> antarena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijabhajituti; K vibhajatīti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭṭhapesi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kalē.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Potakā; S<sup>t</sup> Potanā; B<sup>m</sup> K Potanaṃ; Mahāvastu iii. 208 Yotanaṃ; Jāt. iii. 3 (comp. ii. 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old. (Buddha, 408) Potamaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māyayati; Old. Mahiyata; see S.N. 1011 and Mahāvastu iii. 208.

<sup>12</sup> K Socirānañ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Rorūkaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> Roruṇaṃ; Jāt. iii. 470 Roruvaṃ; see Divy. 545.

<sup>14</sup> SS Mithilāñ; Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mithilāṃ.

<sup>15</sup> Comp. Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82.

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesum paripuṇṇa-saṃkappā : ‘ Yam vata no ahosi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhitam yaṃ adhippetam yaṃ adhipatthitam, taṃ no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmadaṭṭo ca Vessabhū Bharato saha,<sup>1</sup>  
 Reṇu dve ca<sup>2</sup> Dhataratthā<sup>3</sup> tadāsum<sup>4</sup> satta Bhār-  
 atā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.<sup>6</sup>

37. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-Govindaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum : ‘ Yathā<sup>7</sup> bhavaṃ Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evam eva<sup>8</sup> bhavam Govindo amhākaṃ pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Govindo,<sup>9</sup> mā no<sup>10</sup> bhavaṃ Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhāsīti.<sup>11</sup>

‘ Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesam channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddhāvasitte<sup>12</sup> rajje anusāsī, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle<sup>13</sup> satta ca nahātaka-satāni<sup>14</sup> mante vācesi.

<sup>1</sup> S° sahā.

<sup>2</sup> S° va ; K omits, but adds ca after Dhataratthā.

<sup>3</sup> S° Dhatarattho ; S<sup>d</sup> gadharatthā ; B<sup>m</sup> Dhajatathā.

<sup>4</sup> S° Dāsum ; B<sup>m</sup> tadāsu ; S° dasad°, corrected from datad°.

<sup>5</sup> S° bhātārā ; S° bhārathā ; S<sup>d</sup> bārāthā ; B<sup>m</sup> bhāradhāti ; K bhāravāti.

<sup>6</sup> In B<sup>m</sup>, K only. See Sum.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K eva kho.

<sup>9</sup> S° omits.

<sup>10</sup> SS bho.

<sup>11</sup> S° paccavyasīti ; S<sup>d</sup> paccayāsīti ; B<sup>m</sup> paccabyāhāsīti (sic) ; K paccabyāhāsīti. See p. 232.

<sup>12</sup> S° muddhāhasitte corrected to muddhābhisitte.

<sup>13</sup> S° Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo ; B<sup>m</sup> Brāhmaṇa-sāle.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> nahātasatāni ; B<sup>m</sup> K nahātaka°.

38. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṅchi<sup>1</sup>: 'Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti.' Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānaṃ nam: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati,<sup>2</sup> karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Yannunāhaṃ vassike cattāro māse patisalliyeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ' ti.

39. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho panā m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānaṃ nam: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmaṃ ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyituṃ, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyituṃ. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamtabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenaṭi.' 'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K abbhuggacchi.

<sup>2</sup> SS and Childers s.v. pati<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> and K paṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> twice and S<sup>t</sup> thrice kārūṇa-.

40. Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chak-khattiyā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā te chak-khattiye etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamtabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :—

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoṭha, aññaṃ aññaṃ ca mante vācetha. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamtabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.'<sup>1</sup>

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> and K bhattāhārenāti here only.

42. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad aṇvo : ' Mayhaṃ kho bho ti evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhoti Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāma' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.'<sup>2</sup>

' Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

43. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ<sup>3</sup> kārapetvā vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyi, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyi, nāssuda<sup>4</sup> koci upasaṃkamaṃ aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena<sup>5</sup> ahud eva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā<sup>6</sup> : Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ<sup>7</sup> Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhasamānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemīti.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Saṃsaṃkumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> sādiso.                      <sup>2</sup> So SS bhattābhīh<sup>o</sup> here and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chanāgāraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nāssudha; B<sup>m</sup> nassudha; K nāssa; K (Sī) nassu ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chadhaccayena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> parisattanā; S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> taṃ.

ya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu cham-bhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso yathā taṃ adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhito saṃviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:—

‘Vannaṃvā<sup>1</sup> yasavā sirimā,<sup>2</sup> ko nu tvam asi<sup>3</sup> mārisa ?

Ajānantā taṃ<sup>4</sup> pucchāma<sup>5</sup> kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayam ?’<sup>6</sup>

‘Maṃ<sup>7</sup> ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sanantaṃ,<sup>8</sup>

Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānāhi.’<sup>9</sup>

‘Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhu-pākaṃ ca brahmuno, Agghe<sup>10</sup> Bhavantaṃ pucchāma. Agghaṃ<sup>11</sup> kurutu<sup>12</sup> no Bhavaṃ.’

‘Patigaṇhāma<sup>13</sup> te agghaṃ yaṃ tvam Govinda bhāsasi.<sup>14</sup> Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya<sup>15</sup> samparāya-sukhāya<sup>16</sup> ca, Katāvakaṃso puccha ssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan’ ti.

45. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etaḍ ahosi : ‘Katāvakaṃso kho ’mhi Brahmunā Saṇaṃkumārena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ Brahmānaṃ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti ?’

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> add si. See Mhvst. iii. p. 211.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sirimā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āsi ; S<sup>t</sup> asiri ; B<sup>m</sup> asa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> naṃtaṃ ; S<sup>odt</sup> na or ta.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -mi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mayan ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ma.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sanantica.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jānāhi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> aggo ; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> agge ; S<sup>t</sup> K agghe.

<sup>11</sup> Mahāvastu (iii. 211) agrāṃ (twice).

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kurutu, *always* ; SS *often* kurūtu.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭigg<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhasayi ; S<sup>d</sup> sī.

<sup>15</sup> K diṭṭhe dhamme hit<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hitāya.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi : ‘ Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ. Aññe pi maṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti. Yannūnāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ Saṃkumāraṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ Saṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

‘ Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ <sup>1</sup> Saṃkumāraṃ  
Kaṅkhī <sup>2</sup> akaṅkhiṃ <sup>3</sup> paravediyesu <sup>4</sup>  
Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca <sup>5</sup> sikkhamāno  
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti ?’ <sup>6</sup>

‘ Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme <sup>7</sup>  
Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto  
Nirāmagandho virato methunasmā  
Etthaṭṭhito <sup>8</sup> ettha ca sikkhamāno  
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti.’

46. ‘Hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhoto ājānāmi.<sup>10</sup> Idh’ ekacco appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Iti hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhoto ājānāmi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>at</sup> Brahmā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits ; S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khi ; S<sup>t</sup> -khī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavarevediyesu.

<sup>5</sup> SS Kimhi ci.

<sup>6</sup> Scan macco ‘mata’ Brahmlokan.

<sup>7</sup> So all MS and K. See Jāt. ii. 346 ; vi. 525, 531 ; and above p. 240.

<sup>8</sup> SS khippaṭṭhito.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> mamatta tāhaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> K hitvā mamattanti ahaṃ ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> ajo, and so SS often below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mamattanti bhahaṃ ; K mamattanti sahaṃ ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ ; mamattaṃtipadanti pana pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

‘Ekodibhūto ti cāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pab-  
batam kandaram giri-guham susānaṃ vana-pattham<sup>2</sup>  
abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam.<sup>3</sup> Iti ekodibhūto ti p’ahaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Karūṇādhimutto ti p’ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’  
ekacco karūṇā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ<sup>6</sup> disaṃ pharivā  
viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ.  
Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi<sup>8</sup> sabbattatāya<sup>9</sup> sabbā-  
vantaṃ lokaṃ karūṇā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-  
gatena appamaṇena averena<sup>10</sup> avyāpajjhena<sup>11</sup> pharivā  
viharati. Iti karūṇādhimutto ti p’ahaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Āmagandhe va kho ahaṃ bhoto bhāsamaṇassa na<sup>13</sup>  
ājānāmi.

‘Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?  
Ete avidvā<sup>14</sup> idha brūhi dhīra.  
Ken’ āvaṭṭā<sup>15</sup> vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū<sup>16</sup>  
Āpāyikā nivuta-brahmalokā<sup>17</sup> ti.’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dāhaṃ ; K sahaṃ ; K (*note*) ekodibhūtōtipadanti  
pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vanaspatiṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> -pattam ; K patham. See 1. 71 ;  
M. 1. 16. <sup>3</sup> K *adds* paṭisantiyati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits p’ ; K sahaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Karūṇedhimutto ti ahaṃ ; K sahaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> evaṃkaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> duti āgametu tīṇi māsāni āgametu, see § 54. *The  
intervening passage occurs later, at end of § 61.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbattatāya. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjh<sup>o</sup> ; K abyāpajh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karūṇedhimutto ti ahaṃ ; K sahaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> SS *and* B<sup>m</sup> omit ; K na ca.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aviddhāra ; K aviddhā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āvaṭṭhā ; K āvuṭṭhā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kuruṭṭha ; B<sup>m</sup> kurutu ; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭ-  
ṭharū).

<sup>17</sup> *All MSS.* nivuta- ; (*and so at the end*) ; K nivuta.



‘Kodho mosa-vajjam<sup>1</sup> nikatī ca dobho<sup>2</sup>  
 Kadariyatā<sup>3</sup> atimāno usuyyā<sup>4</sup>  
 Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca  
 Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho  
 Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā  
 Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā ti.’

‘Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa  
 ājānāmi, te na sunimmadayā<sup>5</sup> agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pab-  
 bajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu  
 rājā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu-rājānaṃ etad  
 avoca: ‘Aññaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pariyesatu, yo  
 bhoto rajjaṃ anusāsissati. Icchāṃ’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā  
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ  
 Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā  
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā  
 anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇuṃ bhūmi-patiṃ ahaṃ,  
 Tvāṃ pajānassu rajjena, nāhaṃ porohacce<sup>6</sup> rame.’

‘Sace te<sup>7</sup> ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te,  
 Yo taṃ himsati vāremi bhūmi-senāpatī<sup>8</sup> ahaṃ,  
 Tvāṃ pitā ’si<sup>9</sup> ahaṃ putto<sup>10</sup> mā no Govinda pajāhi.’<sup>11</sup>

‘Na m’ atthi<sup>12</sup> ūnaṃ kāmehi himsitā<sup>13</sup> me na vijjati  
 Amanussa-vaco<sup>14</sup> sutvā tasmā ’haṃ na gahe<sup>15</sup> rame.’

<sup>1</sup> SS -vajja.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K dobbho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kadariyathā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> usūyā; B<sup>m</sup> ussuyyā; K ussuyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> te nimmadayā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> porohicce.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> naṃ; S<sup>c</sup> taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhummi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K omīti.

<sup>10</sup> K adds ca.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pajāhi; S<sup>d</sup> pajāhi; B<sup>m</sup> pajahati.

<sup>12</sup> SS nacatthi; B<sup>m</sup> namatti; K na matthi.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hisitā; S<sup>cd</sup> himsikā; K himsito.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -dhaco.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gehe.

‘Amanusso katham-vaṇṇo,<sup>1</sup> kan<sup>2</sup> te attham abhāsatha,  
Yaṃ<sup>3</sup> sutvā pajāhāsi<sup>4</sup> no gehe amhe ca kevale.’<sup>5</sup>

‘Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa<sup>6</sup> me sato  
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.  
Tato me Brahmā pātur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,  
So me pañham viyākāsi taṃ sutvā na gahe rame.’

‘Saddahāmi aham bhoto yaṃ tvam Govinda bhāsasi,  
Amanussa-vaco sutvā katham vattetha aññathā,  
Te taṃ anuvattissāma<sup>7</sup> satthā Govinda no bhava.  
Maṇi yathā veḷuriyo akāco<sup>8</sup> vimalo subho,  
Evaṃ suddhā carissāma Govindassānusāsane ti.’

‘Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajis-  
sati, aham<sup>9</sup> pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi.<sup>10</sup> Atha  
yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te  
chakkhattiyā<sup>11</sup> ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā<sup>12</sup> chak-  
khattiye etad avoca : ‘Aññaṃ dāni<sup>13</sup> bhavanto purohitaṃ  
pariyesantu, yo bhavantānaṃ rajje anusāsissati. Icchāmi  
aham bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho  
pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te  
na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi’ aham  
bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ’ ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vaṇṇe; S<sup>d</sup> vanno.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kin.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yañ ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> jahāti; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K jahāsi; S<sup>c</sup> jahāsi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kevalam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> yaṃsukhāmassa; S<sup>t</sup> yaṃsukāmassa; B<sup>m</sup> yiṭha-  
kāmassa; K yiṭṭhakāmassa.

<sup>7</sup> SS anupabbajissāma, and so K and Sum as v. l.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ako; S<sup>d</sup> akākho; S<sup>t</sup> akokho; B<sup>m</sup> akāce; K akāse.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mayam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pabbajissāma.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cha khattiyā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert te.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> repeats aññaṃ dāni; K inserts kho.

evam samacintesum : 'Ime kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā nāma dhana-luddhā, yaṇ nūna mayam Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam dhanena sikkheyyāmāti.'

Te Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam upasaṃkamtivā evam āhaṃsu : 'Saṃvijjati<sup>2</sup> kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtam sāpateyyam. Tato bhoto yāvatakena attho tāvatakam āhareyyatan ti.<sup>3</sup>

'Alam bho! Mama p' idam pahūtam sāpateyyam bhavantānam yeva vāhasā, tam<sup>4</sup> aham yasaṃ<sup>5</sup> pahāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evam<sup>6</sup> samacintesum : 'Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yaṇ nūna mayam Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam itthihi sikkheyyāmāti?'

Te Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam upasaṃkamtivā evam āhaṃsu : 'Saṃvijjante<sup>7</sup> kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo. Tato bhoto yāvatikāhi attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan'<sup>8</sup> ti.

'Alam bho! mama p' imā<sup>9</sup> cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo. Tā p' aham<sup>10</sup> sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K adds kho. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS -vijjanti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhariyanti; K āhariyatanti.

<sup>4</sup> For vāhasā tam S<sup>t</sup> has vātam; B<sup>m</sup> vā hotu tam; K tathā sāpateyyam. See Mil. 379, 430; Vin. iv. 158.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sabbam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> apakkamm'imam; S<sup>t</sup> apakkammamimam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yaṃvijjanto; B<sup>m</sup> K -janti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> āniyya°; S° an°; B<sup>m</sup> aniyatanti; K āniyatāti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> mam cichamā tā; S<sup>d</sup> mam machamā tā; S<sup>t</sup> mam cajamānā; B<sup>m</sup> mama pi tā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tāpāham; K (Sī) tāpaham.

50. 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Sace jahātha<sup>1</sup> kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano  
 Ārabhavho<sup>2</sup> daḷhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.  
 Esa maggo uju maggo esa<sup>3</sup> maggo anuttaro  
 Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmaloḷūpapattiyā ti.'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgametu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgametuṃ. Ko kho<sup>4</sup> pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam,<sup>5</sup> kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimadaya āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgametu . . . . pe . . . . pañca vassāni āgametu . . . . [pe] . . . . cattāri vassāni āgametu . . . . [pe] . . . . tīṇi vassāni āgametu . . . . [pe] . . . . dve vassāni āgametu . . . . [pe] . . . . ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametu. Eka-vassassa<sup>6</sup> accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?'

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> chatha; B<sup>m</sup> hetha; K pajahatha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ctd</sup> apabhavho; B<sup>m</sup> ārambhavo; K ārambho.

<sup>3</sup> SS visa.

<sup>4</sup> SS me; B<sup>m</sup> K nu kho; *in the repetition* §§ 54-55, ko kho pana. *So Sum here.*

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bodhabbaṃ; S<sup>c</sup> boddhabbaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhoddhabbaṃ; K voṭṭhabbaṃ. *See A. iv. 136, 137.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ekassa vassassa.

bhavante ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetuṃ. Ko<sup>1</sup> kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta māsāni āgāmetu. Sattanaṃ māsānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

54. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta māsāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante<sup>2</sup> satta māsāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko<sup>3</sup> kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha māsāni āgāmetu . . . . pe . . . . pañca māsāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . cattāri māsāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . tiṇi māsāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . dve māsāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . māsaṃ āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . addha-māsaṃ<sup>4</sup> āgāmetu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?'

55. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho addhamāso. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante addhamāsaṃ āgāmetuṃ. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ?<sup>5</sup> Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* nu.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhavanto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* nu.

<sup>4</sup> K (*note*) *addhamāsan* ti pi pāṭho. <sup>5</sup> *So all MSS. and K.*

'Tena hi bhavaṃ<sup>1</sup> Govindo sattāhaṃ āgametu yāva mayam sake putta-<sup>2</sup> bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.<sup>3</sup> Sattāhassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Na ciram kho bho sattāhaṃ,<sup>4</sup> āgamissām' ahaṃ bhavante sattāhan' ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :

'Aññaṃ dāni<sup>5</sup> bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu,<sup>6</sup> yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,<sup>7</sup> pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ cāti.'

'Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha<sup>9</sup> : "Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ cāti." Ko nu kho bho añño<sup>10</sup> mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā. Ahaṃ hi bho<sup>11</sup> etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, tam p' ahaṃ sabbaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā

<sup>1</sup> S° omits ; B<sup>m</sup> bhava.

<sup>2</sup> SS putte.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K anusāsissāma.

<sup>4</sup> SS insert bho again.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> aññad° ; S<sup>t</sup> aññāni dāni.

<sup>6</sup> SS ācariyapācariyesantu ; B<sup>m</sup> ācariyapari°.

<sup>7</sup> SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā

<sup>8</sup> SS and B<sup>m</sup> sometimes brahmañña and put the adjectives in ā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> avuttha. B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the whole clause.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K aññatra ; K (note) añño ti vā pāṭho.

<sup>11</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> ; K ahaṃ vo ; K (Sī) ahaṃ hi bho.

agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

57. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā<sup>1</sup> bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : 'Yā bhoti naṃ<sup>2</sup> icchati sakāni va<sup>3</sup> nāti-kulāni gacchatu,<sup>4</sup> aññaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhattāraṃ pariyesatu.<sup>6</sup> Icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum.<sup>7</sup> Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti.

'Tvam yeva no nāti nāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvam pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattā-hassa accayena kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Pabbajitañ<sup>8</sup> ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvasittā satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni cattārisā ca bhariyā sādisiyo anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni anekā<sup>9</sup> ca itthāgārehi<sup>10</sup> itthikāyo<sup>11</sup> kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudaṃ bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

1 S<sup>c</sup> -risa ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -risā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. na.

3 SS pañ ; B<sup>m</sup> omits ; K vā.

4 S<sup>cd</sup> gacchati ; K gacchantu (B<sup>m</sup> gacchatu).

5 B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.

<sup>6</sup> SS K -santu ; B<sup>m</sup> -satu.

7 S<sup>c</sup> pabbajissitum ; S<sup>t</sup> -jissatu.

8 SS tañ.

<sup>9</sup> SS anekāni ; B<sup>m</sup> anekahi.

10 So SS B<sup>m</sup> ; K itthāgārā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K itthiyo.

dhānīsu cārikam caratī. Yam kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṃkamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca<sup>1</sup> kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khipanti<sup>2</sup> vā upakkhalanti<sup>3</sup> vā, te evam āhamsu: 'Nam' atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa, nam' atthu satta-purohitassatī.'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup> ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>6</sup> sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā<sup>7</sup> ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>8</sup> sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi, sāvakānaṃ ca Brahmaloaka<sup>9</sup>-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu,<sup>10</sup> te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> khippanti.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ukkhalanti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.      <sup>5</sup> K inserts averena abyāpajjhena.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> corrected to -atthatāya; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -atthatāya (as at p. 242).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pa to the end of the section.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>, again corrected as above, note<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -loke.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> jānimsu; S<sup>cd</sup> ajo.



sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam uppajjimsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ.

Iti kho bho<sup>1</sup> sabbesaṃ yeva tesāṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā ahosi avañjhā<sup>2</sup> saphalā sa-uddisā ti.<sup>3</sup>

61. 'Sarati tam<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā ti?'

'Sarāṃ'<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> Pañcasikha. Ahaṃ tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ.<sup>7</sup> Ahaṃ tesāṃ sāvakaṇaṃ Brahmaloḥa-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesiṃ.<sup>8</sup> Tam kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva Brahmaloḥupapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,<sup>9</sup> ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idaṃ kho tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

62. 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te āsāvānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pana.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K avajjā; K (*note*) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pāṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sa-uddiyā; B<sup>m</sup> sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sārāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *insert* bho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> ahosi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> desesi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *insert* katamañ ca tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati?

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sab-  
bena sabbam sāsanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ājānanti appekacce pañcannaṃ  
orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātika  
honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.  
Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce  
tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ  
tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokam  
āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karonti.<sup>2</sup> Ye na sabbena  
sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyoja-  
nānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā honti avinipāta-dhammā  
niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ  
yeva imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā<sup>3</sup>  
saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.<sup>4</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcasikho Gandhab-  
baputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'  
antaradhāyiti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAM<sup>5</sup>

NIṬṬHITAM.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K karissanti.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K avajjā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sariddāyati; S<sup>t</sup> as before § 60; B<sup>m</sup> K sa-udrayā.

<sup>5</sup> MSS and K Suttaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds chaṭṭhaṃ; K chaṭṭham for niṭṭhitam.

## [xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.<sup>1</sup>]

1. <sup>2</sup>Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi <sup>3</sup> devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devānam etad ahoṣi :

'Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gātham <sup>4</sup> bhāseyyāmāti.'

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham

<sup>1</sup> Edited by Grimblot, *Septs Suttas Pālis*, Paris, 1876, pp. 280-88, = Gr; by Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*, London, 1883, pp. 112-118 = F; *Anonymously in Colombo*, 1891 = Col; by Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, Tokyo, 1900 = Tak.

<sup>2</sup> §§ 1-3 in S. 1. 26.

<sup>3</sup> Col -dhātūhi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ekagāthā; S<sup>d</sup> -ekagātha; Gr F Tak and Feer (S. i. 26 in note), -ekam gātham; K (note) pāyato evam; paccekagāthātipi pāṭhena panabhavitabbam.

sammīñjeyya, evam evaṃ<sup>1</sup> Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahaṃsu.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ÷hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, deva-kāyā samāgatā,  
Āgat’ amha<sup>3</sup> imaṃ dhamma-samayaṃ dakkhitāye<sup>4</sup>  
aparājita-saṃghan ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ<sup>6</sup> attano  
ujukam akaṃsu,  
Sārathi<sup>7</sup> va nettāni<sup>8</sup> gahetvā indriyāni rakkhanti  
paññitā ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Chetvā khilam<sup>9</sup> chetvā paligham<sup>10</sup> inda-khīlam  
ūhacca-m-anejā,<sup>11</sup>  
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susu-  
nāgā ti.’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva. SS F Col evam evaṃ, and so Trenckner always (except M. 1. 205); B<sup>m</sup> Gr Tak K evam eva.

<sup>2</sup> Gr Tak ahosum.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> F Gr Tak amhā and so all MSS. at D. i. 18.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -āhe; B<sup>m</sup> Gr -tāya, note -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> adds kho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ttā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sar<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> K -thī.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nattāni; Gr nethāni (note nettāni).

<sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr Col khilam; Gr (note) F Tak K khīlam.

<sup>10</sup> K paligham.

<sup>11</sup> K and Feer S i. 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca. See S.N. 1119 (quoted Kathā Vatthu 64).

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi :—

‘Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse na te gaṃissanti apāyam,<sup>1</sup>

Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ deva-kāyaṃ paripūressantīti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

‘Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā<sup>2</sup> Tathāgataṃ dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave deva-kāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante ti’ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. ‘Silokam anukassāmi ; yattha<sup>3</sup> bhummā tad assitā,  
Ye sitā giri-gabbharaṃ<sup>4</sup> pahitattā samāhitā  
Puthū sīhā va sallinā lomahaṃsābhisambhuno  
Odāta-manasā suddhā vippasannā-m-anāvīlā<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So SS, all MSS. at Sum i. 233, and B<sup>m</sup> Gr F Col Tak ; K and Feer apāyabhūmim ; K (note) sabbapotthakesu pāyato apāyanti pāṭho dissati. Divy, p. 195, has durgatim.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add hontī. SS Gr F Col Tak omit it.

<sup>3</sup> Gr Fr Tak yathā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col Gr gabbhāraṃ ; S<sup>cat</sup> Tak Fr K gabbharaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>cat</sup> Sum Gr ; S<sup>d</sup> K Col Tak Gr note vippasannam- ; F vippasanaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> omits m.

Bhīyyo <sup>1</sup> pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.  
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :  
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.’  
 Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

6. Tesam pātur ahū <sup>2</sup> ñāṇaṃ amanussāna dassanaṃ  
 App eke satam addakkhum sahasaṃ atha sattatiṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 Satam eke sahasānaṃ amanussānaṃ addasaṃ <sup>4</sup>  
 App eke ‘nantam addakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭṭā <sup>5</sup> ahū.  
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna <sup>6</sup> cakkhumā  
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :  
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,  
 Ye vo ‘haṃ kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahasā va <sup>7</sup> yakkhā bhummā Kāpilavatthavā  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Cha-sahasā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Sātāgirā ti-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Icc ete soḷasa-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Col bhīyyo ; B<sup>m</sup> K bhīyyo ; Gr F Tak bhīyo.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āhuṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> F Tak āhu ; S<sup>t</sup> Col ahū ; B<sup>m</sup> Gr K ahu.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K sattariṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> and Col *in note* sattari ; Gr F Tak  
 sattati (*note* sattharuñ and sattatiṃ).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> F Tak addaṃsu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> puṭṭā ; Col and Gr *in note* phuṭṭā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and Col *in note* pavekkhitvāna ; K (*note*) vavatti-  
 tvānāti vā pāṭho ; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.

<sup>7</sup> Gr te ; F and Tak *omit*, and *put* ca after yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanāṃ.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,  
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ <sup>1</sup> payirupāsati,  
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'āga samitiṃ vanāṃ.

9. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā Dhatarattho <sup>2</sup> pasāsati,  
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati <sup>3</sup> Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā, <sup>4</sup>  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanāṃ.

Dakkhiṇaṃ ca disaṃ rājā Virūlho taṃ <sup>5</sup> pasāsati,  
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanāṃ.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,  
Nāgānaṃ va <sup>6</sup> ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanāṃ.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati <sup>7</sup>  
Yakkhānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yakkhā.

<sup>2</sup> *All MSS. and editions except B<sup>m</sup> Gr K add taṃ both here and in the Virūpakkha verse.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr (*in note*) F Tak adhipati, and so below.

<sup>4</sup> K (*note*) aṭṭhakathāyaṃ sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho. *So Sum, on the recurrence of the phrase in Virūlha's section.*

<sup>5</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> Gr taṃ here; K tappasāsati.

<sup>6</sup> Gr Fr Tak ca. *All MSS., K and Col omit. In next stanza all omit it.*

<sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr; K tappasāsati.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho dakkhiṇena Virūlhako  
Pacchimena Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaram disaṃ.  
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,  
Daddallamānā<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhamsu vane Kāpilavatthave.

10. Tesam māyāvino dāsā āgu<sup>2</sup> vañcanikā saṭhā  
Māyā<sup>3</sup> Kuṭeṇḍu Veṭeṇḍu<sup>4</sup> Viṭuc ca<sup>5</sup> Viṭucco<sup>6</sup> saha  
Candano Kāmasetṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca  
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.  
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo<sup>7</sup> rājā Janesabho  
Āgu<sup>8</sup> Pañcasikho c' eva Timbarū Suriyavaccasā.<sup>9</sup>  
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhi  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanam.

11. Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā<sup>10</sup> saha Tacchakā,  
Kambalassatarā<sup>11</sup> āgu Pāyāgā saha ñātibhi.  
Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,  
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitiṃ vanam.  
Ye nāga-rāje<sup>12</sup> sahasā haranti  
Dibbā dijā<sup>13</sup> pakkhi visuddha-cakkhū

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> daddalamānā; K *note* daddalamānātipi pāṭho.  
*See* Vim. V. p. 85 *and* Hardy V. V. A. 48.

<sup>2</sup> K āgū, *and below*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mayā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Veṭeṇḍu *and so* Sum *as v. l.*

<sup>5</sup> K Viṭū ca (Sum eko Viṭu nāma).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Viṭuto; K Viṭuṭo.

<sup>7</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> Gr K Naḷo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.

<sup>8</sup> Fr Tak āguṃ; Gr Col āga.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -vacchasā; K (*note* Sī) suriyavaccasā (*see* p. 265).

<sup>10</sup> Gr *text* Fr Tak Vesalā; Gr *note* Vesalā *and* Vesālī.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -narā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> rājā; B<sup>m</sup> naga°; Gr nāgā raje.

<sup>13</sup> Gr dvijā.



- Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā  
 Citrā<sup>1</sup> Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.  
 Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi,<sup>2</sup>  
 Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.  
 Saṅhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā  
 Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ agamsu<sup>3</sup> Buddhaṃ.<sup>4</sup>
12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sitā  
 Bhātaro Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino  
 Kālakañjā mahābhimsā<sup>5</sup> asurā Dānaveghasā  
 Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namuci saha  
 Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā  
 Sannayhitvā balim senaṃ Rāhubhaddam upāgamuṃ :  
 'Samayo dāni bhaddan te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ.'
13. Āpo ca devā<sup>6</sup> Paṭhavi<sup>7</sup> Tejo Vāyo tad āgamuṃ,  
 Varuṇā Vāruṇā<sup>8</sup> devā Somo ca Yasasā saha,<sup>9</sup>  
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.  
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ.
14. Veṅhū<sup>10</sup> ca devā Sahaḷi ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,  
 Candassūpanisā<sup>11</sup> devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,<sup>12</sup>  
 Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,<sup>13</sup>  
 Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā<sup>14</sup> āgu Manda-valāhakā,<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr cittā; Gr note citra.<sup>2</sup> Gr note K āsi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr note akamsu.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Buddhi.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr note K -bhismā.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devo.<sup>7</sup> All MSS. and Sum add ca.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> varuṇāvaruṇā.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yasasasasā.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dvenhu.<sup>11</sup> Gr Fr Tak upanissā. See A. iv. 351; S.N. p. 135.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pūrekkhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (note -khatvā);  
 K purakkhitā twice, but not the third time.<sup>13</sup> K -itā.<sup>14</sup> So K here.<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āgucchandavalāhakā.

Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p' āga purindado.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanāṃ.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū<sup>1</sup> devā jalam aggi-sikhā-r-iva,

Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,

Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,

Sūleyya-rucirā<sup>2</sup> āgu,<sup>3</sup> āgu Vāsavanesino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanāṃ.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānūsā Mānūsuttamā

Khiḍḍā-padūsikā<sup>5</sup> āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,

Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino

Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanāṃ.

17. Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā<sup>6</sup> āgu Veghanasā saha,

Odāta-gayhā<sup>7</sup> pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā,<sup>8</sup>

Sadāmatā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,

Thanayaṃ āga<sup>9</sup> Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanāṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -bhu.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sul<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> K *always* āgū.

<sup>4</sup> Col. *nearly always* jutimanto.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -dus; B<sup>m</sup> -dos<sup>o</sup>. See vol. i. p. 19.

<sup>6</sup> K Aruṇā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> odātavhayā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> vicakkhaṇā, but Col. has the ṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> āga; S<sup>d</sup> bhāga; B<sup>m</sup> Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, note yebhuyyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. See next page, note <sup>8</sup>.

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā<sup>1</sup> ca yasassino,  
Lambitakā<sup>2</sup> Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,  
Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paranimmitā.  
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanāṃ.
19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
Nāmanvayena āgañchumaṃ ye c' aññe sadisā saha.  
' Pavuttha-jātiṃ akhilaṃ<sup>3</sup> ogha-tiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ  
Dakkhem' ogha-taraṃ nāgaṃ candaṃ va asitātigaṃ.<sup>4</sup>
20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimato saha  
Sanaṃ-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitiṃ vanāṃ.  
Sahassa-Brahmalokānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Mahā-Brahmā 'bhitiṭṭhati,  
Upapanno jutīmanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.<sup>6</sup>  
Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,  
<sup>7</sup> Tesañ ca majjhato <sup>7</sup> āga <sup>8</sup> Hārīto parivārīto.
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-<sup>9</sup> deve sa-Brahmake,<sup>10</sup>  
Māra-senā<sup>11</sup> abhikkāmi,<sup>12</sup> passa Kaṇhassa mandī-  
yaṃ.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sum (*according to a note in K*) Kathakā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K Lambitakā. <sup>3</sup> K -jātimakkhilaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K asitātitaṃ; K *note* asitātiganti vā pāṭho.

<sup>5</sup> Col. sahassaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> yasassino.

<sup>7-7</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> *corrected from* tesamajjhato; S<sup>d</sup> tesamajjha-  
gato; S<sup>t</sup> tesam majjhato.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr āgu; Gr *note* āga; K āgā; K *note* pāyato āgūti  
pāṭho dissatī.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Col. sa-Inde; B<sup>m</sup> Inda; Gr sa-Inda; Gr *note* sa-  
Inde; K sinde.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabrahmaṇe.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> senām; S<sup>d</sup> senaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> Gr K senā.

<sup>12</sup> Col. abhikkāmuṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -yā; S<sup>d</sup> candisā; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K mandivaṃ.

'Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha <sup>1</sup> rāgena baddham <sup>2</sup> atthu  
ve

Samantā parivāretha mā vo muñcittha <sup>3</sup> koci naṃ.<sup>4</sup>  
Iti tattha Mahā-seno Kaṇha-senaṃ apesayi,  
Pāninā talam <sup>4</sup> āhacca saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ.  
Yathā pāvussako meghe thanayanto savijjuko,  
Tadā so paccudāvatti saṃkuddho asayaṃvasi.<sup>5</sup>

22. Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā  
Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :  
'Māra-senā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'  
Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.  
Vīta-rāgehi pakkāmuṃ na saṃ lomam pi <sup>6</sup> iñjayum.  
Sabbe vijita-saṃgāmā bhayātītā yasassino  
Modanti saha bhūtehi sāvakā te jane sutā ti.

MAHĀ-SAMAYA-SUTTANTAM <sup>7</sup>

NIṬṬHITAM.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> bandatha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K bandham.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> muñcatha ; Sum gives a v. l. muñcetha.

<sup>4</sup> Col. thalam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vasi ; Gr note -vasi and -vase ; K -vase.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sanamlomamhi ; S<sup>c</sup> nasamlomamhi ; S<sup>t</sup> Col sam-  
lomam pi ; B<sup>m</sup> K nesam lomam pi. *The Sanna takes sam  
as belonging to iñjayum.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Col Suttam (*but the Sanna in Col has sūtrānta,  
three lines below.*)

## [xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

## 1. 1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu<sup>1</sup> viharati, pācīnato<sup>2</sup> Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā<sup>3</sup> nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> 'Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam udapādi Bhagavantam dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahoṣi : 'Kahaṃ<sup>5</sup> nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammā-sambuddho ti?' Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam Magadhesu viharantam, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā<sup>6</sup> deve 'Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

'Ayaṃ mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana mārisā mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosum.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Māg-, see vol. i. p. 127.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pācin<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>3</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>m</sup> here Ambasaṇḍo below usually Sambasaṇḍo; K throughout Ambasaṇḍo.

<sup>4</sup> See Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. and Yuan Chwang chap. ix. Julien, "Memoires," ii. 58, conjectures Indraçilagouha; and Beal, 'Records,' ii. 180, Indasailaguhā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kahaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> disvānam; K disvāna.

‘Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-pañḍu-viṇam<sup>1</sup> ādāya Sakkassa devānam indassa anucariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> upāgami.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvatiṃsehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ<sup>3</sup> devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vedyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vedyako pabbato atiriva<sup>4</sup> obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānam devānubhāvena. Api ’ssudaṃ parito-gāmesu manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu :

‘Āditt’ assu nāṃ ajja Vedyako pabbato, pajjhāyit’<sup>6</sup> assu nāṃ’ ajja Vedyako pabbato, jalit’ assu<sup>7</sup> nāṃ’ ajja Vedyako pabbato.<sup>8</sup> Kiṃ su nāṃ’ ajja Vedyako pabbato<sup>9</sup> atiriva<sup>10</sup> obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo’ ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā<sup>11</sup> ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> veluva pācīnaṃ ; S<sup>c</sup> beluva-pañḍu-viṇā ; B<sup>m</sup> beluva-pañḍu-vinaṃ ; K veluva (so M. B. V. p. 31. See S. i. 122=Dhp. A. 255.)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> anucariyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva ; K eva kho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> atīva.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> va.

<sup>6</sup> SS pajjhāyati sajjū ; B<sup>m</sup> jhāyati ; K jhāyatassu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jalita su ; B<sup>m</sup> jalatissu ; K jalatassu ; K (note) ; jhāyitassu . . . jalitassūtipi pāṭhadvayena bhavitabbaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K omits.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> atiriv’ ; B<sup>m</sup> atiriya.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> lomahaṭṭhā jātā.

‘Durupasaṃkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,<sup>1</sup> jhāyī jhāna-ratā<sup>2</sup> tadanantaraṃ<sup>3</sup> patisallinā.<sup>4</sup> Yadi pana<sup>5</sup> tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditaṃ pacchā mayam taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇam ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten’ upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā : ‘Ettāvātā me Bhagavā n’eva atidūre bhavissati<sup>6</sup> na accāsanne,<sup>7</sup> saddaṅ ca kho sossatīti’ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇam assāvesi imā ca gāthā<sup>8</sup> abhāsi Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā<sup>9</sup> arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā :

5. ‘Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaraṃ Suriya-vaccasē,<sup>10</sup>  
Yena jātā’ si kalyāṇi<sup>11</sup> ānanda-jananī mama.  
Vāto va<sup>12</sup> sedakaṃ<sup>13</sup> kanto pāṇiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> va pipāsino<sup>15</sup>  
Aṅgīrasī<sup>16</sup> piyā me’ si dhammo arahatāṃ iva,<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits ; S<sup>d</sup> jhādisena.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> -vataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> udantarāja ; S<sup>dt</sup> udantaraṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> tadantaraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K paṭisallinā (see D. i. 134 ; M. i. 526 ; S. v. 12, 13 ; A. iv. 120).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tvam.

<sup>6</sup> K kho vasati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāccāsanne ; K nāccāsane.

<sup>8</sup> K gāthāyo as B<sup>m</sup> at end of § 6.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add saṃghūpasamhitā ; K (Sī) saṃghūpasamhitāti pāṭho na dissati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sūriyavacchase ; K suriyavacchase ; K (Sī) suriya-vaccase. See D. i. 114, and ii. 258.

<sup>11</sup> SS kalyāṇi (all five times) ; B<sup>m</sup> twice ī. K ī throughout.

<sup>12</sup> SS Pāto ca.

<sup>13</sup> So all MSS. and K ; Sum sedanam (for sedānam.)

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adds yam ; B<sup>m</sup> pāṇiyam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pipāsato.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅgīrasmiṃ ; K aṅgīraṃsī.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> arahāṃ iva ; B<sup>m</sup> arahatammiva ; K arahataṃ iva.

Āturass'<sup>1</sup> eva bhesajjam, bhojanam va jighacchato,<sup>2</sup>  
 Parinibbāpaya<sup>3</sup> bhadde jalantam iva<sup>4</sup> varinā.  
 Sītodakim pokkharanim yuttam<sup>5</sup> kiñjakkha-reṇunā  
 Nāgo ghammābhitatto<sup>6</sup> va ogahe te thanūdaram.<sup>7</sup>  
 Accanikuso va nāgo ca jitam me tutta-tomaram,<sup>8</sup>  
 Kāraṇam nappajānāmi sammatto lakkhaṇūrasā.<sup>9</sup>  
 Tayi gathita-citto<sup>10</sup> 'smi cittaṃ vipariṇāmitaṃ,  
 Paṭigantum<sup>11</sup> na sakkomi vaṅka-ghasto<sup>12</sup> va ambujo.  
 Vāmurū<sup>13</sup> saja maṃ bhadde saja maṃ mandalocane,<sup>14</sup>  
 Palissaja<sup>15</sup> maṃ kalyāṇi etam me abhipatthitaṃ.  
 Appako vata me santo kāmo vellita-kesiyā<sup>16</sup>  
 Aneka-bhāgo<sup>17</sup> sampādi ārahante va dakkhiṇā.  
 Yam me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ arahantesu tādisu,  
 Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipaccataṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ātūr° <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jighacchito.

<sup>3</sup> S° -pasam; B<sup>m</sup> -paya maṃ; K -payi.

<sup>4</sup> S° vārito; B<sup>m</sup> K vārinā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> yuttam; B<sup>m</sup> K yuttam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gam°.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ogahetathenuddaram; S<sup>t</sup> ogahetethahūdaram; B<sup>m</sup> ogāhe te samanuddaram; K -thanūdaram.

<sup>8</sup> See Car. Pit. p. 95; M. iii., 133.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ūsarā; B<sup>m</sup> lakkhaṇurūhā; K lakkhaṇuruyā; Sum. ūrasā in text, ūrūyā in explanation. Comp. Th. i. 27, 233; Jāt. ii. 275.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gacita-; S° ganita-; B<sup>m</sup> K gadhitā.

<sup>11</sup> K paṭiggantum.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vaṃkaghaso va; S<sup>t</sup> vaṃkagatto va; S° taṃ paṭiggghasto va; B<sup>m</sup> vaṃkaghaso va; K vaṃkaghatto va; vaṃkaghasovātipi pāṭho. Sum -ghasto, with -ghaso as v. l.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vāmūru. See Jāt. ii. 443.

<sup>14</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>dt</sup> Sajja maṃ mandā mocane (S<sup>t</sup> -da).

<sup>15</sup> S° palassaja; S<sup>d</sup> palissajam. See Jāt. v. 158.

<sup>16</sup> S° vellitarosiyā; S<sup>d</sup> vellitarosiyā; S<sup>t</sup> vellātarosiyā.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -pāgo; B<sup>m</sup> K -bhāvo; K (note) anekabhāgotipi pāṭho.



Yam me atthi katam puñnam asmiṃ puthuvi-  
maṇḍale,<sup>1</sup>

Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhiṃ vipacca-  
tam.

Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodi<sup>2</sup> nipako<sup>3</sup> sato

Amataṃ muni jigimsāno<sup>4</sup> tam ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> Suriya-  
vaccase.<sup>6</sup>

Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamaṃ,  
Evaṃ nandeyya<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇi missi-bhāvaṃ<sup>8</sup> gato tayā.

Sakko ca<sup>9</sup> me varam dajjā<sup>10</sup> Tāvatisānam issaro,

Tāham<sup>11</sup> bhaddhe<sup>12</sup> vareyyāhe evaṃ kāmo dalho mama.

Sālam va na<sup>13</sup> ciram phullam pitaram te sumedhase

Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādīsī<sup>14</sup> pajā ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabbaput-  
tam etad avoca :

'Samsandati kho pana<sup>15</sup> te Pañcasikha tantissaro gītas-  
sarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha  
tantissaro ativaṇṇati gītassaram, gītassaro vā tantissa-  
ram. Kadā samyūlhā<sup>16</sup> pana te<sup>17</sup> Pañcasikha imā gāthā  
Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā<sup>18</sup> arahantūpasam-  
hitā kāmūpasamhitā ti?'

'Ekam ida<sup>19</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ  
viharatī najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pathavi-; K pathavi. See Jāt. v. 156.

<sup>2</sup> SS eko va. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nipakā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> jimsāno; B<sup>m</sup> jigisāgino. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahī.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> vaccaye; B<sup>m</sup> K vacchase. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nandeyyam.

<sup>8</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> missi-; K missa-. See Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ce. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dajja. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tasam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddena. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K sālavanam.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> yetādīsī; B<sup>m</sup> sethādīsī. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omī.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> samsul<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> sasul<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> samyulā. See M. i. 386, 562.

<sup>17</sup> SS tā; B<sup>m</sup> panāte.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add samghūpasamhitā (see end of § 4).

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K idāham; S<sup>t</sup> idam. See § 9.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nigrodhe.

paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tena kho panāhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā<sup>1</sup> nāma Suriya-vaccasā<sup>2</sup> Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikaṃkhāmi.<sup>3</sup> Sā<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhante bhaginī<sup>5</sup> parakāminī hoti, Sikhaddhi<sup>6</sup> nāma Mātalissa saṅgāhakassa<sup>7</sup> putto, tam abhikaṃkhati.<sup>8</sup> Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginiṃ nālatthaṃ kenaci pariyāyena, athāhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamtivā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca<sup>9</sup> gāthā<sup>10</sup> abhāsim Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā<sup>11</sup> arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā :—

7. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhadda Timbaraṃ<sup>12</sup> Suriya-vaccasa<sup>13</sup>

Yena jātā' si kalyaṇi ānanda-janani mama.

. . . pe . . .

Sālaṃ va na<sup>14</sup> ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi pajā ti.'

'Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad avoca :

'“Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho, api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvam mārisa taṃ Bhagavantaṃ kittesi, hotu no ajja samāgamo ti.”

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> gandada; S<sup>cd</sup> handadā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -vaccasaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> sūriyacchesā; K -vacchasa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhikkhāmi; B<sup>m</sup> K ābhikaṃkhāmi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sa; K *prints* sakho. <sup>5</sup> SS -ni; B<sup>m</sup> bhaginī.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Sakho. <sup>7</sup> See A. iv. 90, 470; Jāt. ii, 257, iv. 63.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhikkhati; S<sup>t</sup> abhikaṃkhanti; B<sup>m</sup> K tamābhiko.

<sup>9</sup> K *omits*. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gāthāyo, as K at end of § 4.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* saṃghūpasamhitā. <sup>12</sup> SS -ru.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vacchase. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vana; K sālavanaṃ.

'So yeva no bhante tassā<sup>1</sup> bhaginiyā saddhim samā-gamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti.'

8. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi :

'Paṭisammodati kho<sup>2</sup> Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

'Abhivādehi me tvam tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantam abhivādesi :

'Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'

'<sup>3</sup> Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi deva manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c' aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti.'

Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe<sup>4</sup> mahesakkhe<sup>5</sup> abhivadanti. Abhivādito<sup>6</sup> Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatiṃsā Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana समयena Indasāla-guhā visamā yanti samā<sup>7</sup> sampādi,<sup>8</sup> sambādha<sup>9</sup> yanti urundā<sup>10</sup> sampādi,<sup>11</sup> andha-kāra-guhāyam<sup>12</sup> āloko udapādi, yathā tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tāya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts evaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add yakkhe.

<sup>5</sup> SS evape.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K -vadito ; S<sup>ed</sup> -vadato.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> repeats.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K samapādi both times.

<sup>9</sup> SS sambādha ; B<sup>m</sup> -bādā ; K -bādā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> urunda ; K santi uruddhā ; K (Sī) urundā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sampādi.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kāro g° ; B<sup>m</sup> adds antadhāyi ; K antaradhāyi.

devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānaṃ idaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, tāva <sup>1</sup> bahukiccassa bahukaraṇiyassa, yad idaṃ idhāgamanan ti? ’

‘ Cira-paṭikāham <sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkमितु-kāmo, api ca devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ kehici kehici <sup>3</sup> kicca-karaṇiyehi vyāvaṭo <sup>4</sup> evāham <sup>5</sup> nāsakkhim <sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkमितु. Ekam ida <sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Salalāgārake. <sup>8</sup> Atha kho ’ham bhante Sāvattiyam <sup>9</sup> agamāsim Bhagavantam dassanāya.

10. ‘ Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā aññatareṇa samādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati <sup>10</sup> ca nāma Vessavaṇassa <sup>11</sup> paricārikā Bhagavantam paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā namassamānā. <sup>12</sup> Atha kho ’ham bhante Bhuñjatiṃ etad avocaṃ <sup>13</sup> :

“ Abhivādehi <sup>14</sup> tvaṃ me bhagini Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.”

‘ Evaṃ vutte <sup>15</sup> Bhuñjatiṃ maṃ etad avoca : “ Akālo kho mārisa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.”

<sup>1</sup> K tava.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> cirapatik<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> cirapathikāham ; S<sup>t</sup> virūpaṭik<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> -paṭikāyam; K paṭikāham; Sum cirapaṭi ’ham. See S. iii. 120.

<sup>3</sup> K omits.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vāvaṭo; B<sup>m</sup> K byāvaṭo. See D. ii. 141.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāsakkhi.

<sup>7</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> K idaṃ. See § 6.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Saladāg<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> Saladag<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K Sum Salalāgārake. See S. v. 200.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Sāvattim.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Bhujati; K (Si) Bhuñjati; K omits ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vaṇassa; K -vaṇassa; B<sup>m</sup> K add mahārājassa.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tiṭṭhati.

<sup>13</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> avoca.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -vāti; S<sup>c</sup> -vadeti.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bhante sā.

‘“Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi: Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.” Kacci<sup>1</sup> me sā bhante bhagini Bhagavantam abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?’

‘Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhagini. Sarāmaṃ ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanaṃ. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena<sup>2</sup> tamhā<sup>3</sup> samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.’

11. ‘Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā,<sup>4</sup> tesam me sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: “Yadā Tathāgatā loke uppajanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dibbā<sup>5</sup> kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā<sup>6</sup> ti.” Tam me idaṃ bhante sakkhi-diṭṭham yato Tathāgato loke uppanno araḥam sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh’ eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhītā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā samghe pasannā silesu paripūrakārini. Sā itthi-cittam<sup>7</sup> virājetvā purisa-cittam<sup>8</sup> bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānam Tāvatiṃsānam saavyataṃ, amhākaṃ puttattaṃ ajjhūpagatā. Tatra pi<sup>9</sup> naṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā.<sup>10</sup> Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ka; B<sup>m</sup> kicci.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cakka-nemi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> tasmā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapannā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K dibbā; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dibba- (*but below*, SS B<sup>m</sup> K dibbā. *And so above*, p. 208).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asūra-kāyā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itthittam, *but itthi-cittam below*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pūrisattam, *but purisa-cittam below*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tatrāpi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapannā *throughout*.

paṭicidesi: “Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā?<sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ hi<sup>2</sup> itthikā samānā Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā silesu paripūrakārini itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppannā, devānam Tāvatiṃsānam saha-vyataṃ Sakkassa devānam Indassa puttattam ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi<sup>3</sup> maṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Tumhe pana mārīsā Bhagāvati brahma-cariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma sahadhammike hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti.” Tesam bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānam dve devā diṭṭhe va dhamme satim paṭilabhiṃsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purohitam. Eko pana devo te va<sup>4</sup> kāme ajjhāvasi.’

12. ‘Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ nāmaṃ pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṇ c’ upaṭṭhāsiṃ<sup>5</sup> pasanna-cittā.

‘Tass’ eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto ‘mhi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko<sup>6</sup> Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha<sup>7</sup> Gopako ti.

Ath’<sup>8</sup> addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyūpagate vasīne,<sup>9</sup>

Ime hi te<sup>10</sup> Gotama-sāvakāse<sup>11</sup> ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpasamgayha<sup>12</sup> sake nivesane.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> asutvā; K āyūhittha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> K add nāma.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K idhāpi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit te va.

<sup>5</sup> SS saṃgham up<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> -āsi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> -jutiko. See below, p. 273.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> idha pi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K (but not B<sup>m</sup>) omit.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vasīne.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> so; S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -se; S<sup>ct</sup> -so.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mahānubhāvo pādūpamagayha; S<sup>t</sup> pādūpamagayhā; B<sup>m</sup> pādūpasamghe (sic).

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ  
 na<sup>1</sup> paṭiggahesum.  
 Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi<sup>2</sup> dhammo sudesito<sup>3</sup> cakkhumatā-  
 nubuddho.  
 Aham pi tumhe ca<sup>4</sup> upāsamānā sutvāna<sup>5</sup> ariyāna su-  
 bhāsītāni,<sup>6</sup>  
 'Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko<sup>7</sup> Tidivū-  
 papanno.  
 Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā anuttare<sup>8</sup> brahmacari-  
 yaṃ caritvā,  
 Hīna-kāyaṃ upaṇṇā<sup>9</sup> bhavanto anānulomā<sup>10</sup> bhavatū-  
 papatti.<sup>11</sup>  
 Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike<sup>12</sup> hīna-kāyū-  
 papanne,  
 'Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha  
 pāricariyaṃ.  
 Agāre<sup>13</sup> vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa visesataṃ,  
 Itthi hutvā svājja<sup>14</sup> pumo<sup>15</sup> 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi  
 samaṅgibhūto.'

'Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena saṃvegam āpādu<sup>16</sup> samecca<sup>17</sup>  
 Gopakaṃ :  
 'Handa vitāyāma<sup>18</sup> viyāyamāma<sup>19</sup> mā no mayaṃ para-  
 pessā ahumha.'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dhammāhi ; S<sup>ct</sup> dhammāni (or oti).      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> SS desito.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K va.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds naṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> jutiko. See above, p. 272 note <sup>6</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuttaraṃ.

<sup>9</sup> SS uppaṇṇā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ananulomā.

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ; S<sup>cd</sup> -uppatti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sahadhammike.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> agārā ; S<sup>d</sup> agāra.

<sup>14</sup> K svājja.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pume.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adu ; S<sup>t</sup> āduṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samacca.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vacitā<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>t</sup> hañcitāyāma ; B<sup>m</sup> vihāyāma ; K handa  
 viḡāyāma.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vidhāyamāma ; S<sup>t</sup> idhāyamāma ; B<sup>m</sup> byāyāma ;  
 K viyāyamāma.

Tesaṃ duve vīriyam<sup>1</sup> ārabhiṃsu, anussarā<sup>2</sup> Gotama-  
sāsanāni  
Idh' eva cittāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādinavam adda-  
siṃsu.  
Te kāma-saṃyojana<sup>3</sup>-bandhanāni pāpima<sup>4</sup>-yogāni durac-  
cayāni  
Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni<sup>5</sup> bhetvā<sup>6</sup> deve Tāvatiṃse atik-  
kamīṃsu.  
Sa-Inda-devā<sup>7</sup> sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy'  
uviṭṭhā.<sup>8</sup>  
Te sannisinnānam atikkamīṃsu vīrā virāgā<sup>9</sup> virajaṃ  
karontā.

Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo devābhibhū<sup>10</sup> deva-  
gaṇassa majjhe :  
'Ime hi te hīna<sup>11</sup>-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikka-  
manti.'  
Saṃvega-jātassa vaco<sup>12</sup> nisamma so<sup>13</sup> Gopako Vāsavaṃ  
ajjhabhāsi :  
'Buddho pan' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmābhibhū Sakya-  
munīti nāyati,  
Tass' ete<sup>14</sup> puttā satiyā vihīnā cūtā<sup>15</sup> mayā te sati<sup>16</sup>  
paccalatthum.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> viriya ; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viriyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -raṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sañño ; S<sup>dt</sup> saṃño. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pāpimato.

<sup>5</sup> *All MSS. and K* sandāni ; *Sum* sandāna-.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhotvā ; B<sup>m</sup> K chetvā ; K (Sī) bhetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sanandā devā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> uyiṭṭhā ; B<sup>m</sup> K upaviṭṭhā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> virāvīrājā ; S<sup>t</sup> virāgāvīrāgā ; B<sup>m</sup> cīrāvīrāgā ; K virā  
virāgā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> debhibhūta ; S<sup>dt</sup> -bhūtā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> imehi te hīna- ; S<sup>d</sup> imehitehina- ; S<sup>t</sup> idha me hi te  
hīna-. *See p. 272.* <sup>12</sup> *So* SS B<sup>m</sup> ; K va te.

<sup>13</sup> K *omits.*

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K eva te.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> cūtā ; S<sup>cd</sup> cutā ; B<sup>m</sup> vuditā ; K cuditā.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> satim.

<sup>17</sup> SS -tthu.



Tiṇṇaṃ tesāṃ avasīn' ettha <sup>1</sup> eko Gandhabba-kāyūpāgato <sup>2</sup>  
vasīno <sup>3</sup>

Dve c'eva <sup>4</sup> sambodhi-pathānusārino <sup>5</sup> deve pi hīlenti <sup>6</sup>  
samāhitattā.

Etādisī dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati  
koci sāvako.

Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ <sup>7</sup> vicikiccha-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ nama-  
sāma jinaṃ janindaṃ,

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya visesaṃ ajjhagaṃsu te  
Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesāṃ visesaṃ.

Tassa <sup>8</sup> dhammassa pattiya āgat' amhāse <sup>9</sup> mārisa,

Katokāsā <sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārisāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ  
visuddho kho ayaṃ Sakko. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ <sup>11</sup> pañhaṃ  
pucchissati sabbhaṃ taṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ yeva pucchis-  
sati no anatta-saṃhitaṃ, yaṃ <sup>12</sup> assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākari-  
sāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkhaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi:—

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,  
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te ti.'

#### PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀNAVĀRAM. <sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K avasinettha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -kāyāpahato; S<sup>et</sup> -kāyāpāgato.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sīno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dve va.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasānusārino; K padānusārino.

<sup>6</sup> SS jālenti; B<sup>m</sup> (*much overwritten*) hi ulenti; K hīlenti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nitiṇṇa-.

<sup>8</sup> SS *and* Sum *have* mayam pi *before* Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).

<sup>9</sup> SS amhāsi; K amhāpi.

<sup>10</sup> SS tāvakāsā; B<sup>m</sup> K katāvakāsā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yañ ca.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits*; K Paṭhama-bhānavāraṃ.

## CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Katāvakaṣo Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam<sup>1</sup> imam<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam pañham pucchi :

‘ Kim-saṃyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te : averā adaṇḍā asaṃpattā avyāpajjhā<sup>3</sup> viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam<sup>4</sup> hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino<sup>5</sup> ti ? ’

Ittham<sup>6</sup> Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam imam paṭhamam<sup>7</sup> pañham apucchi.<sup>8</sup> Tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi :

‘ Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asaṃpattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam<sup>9</sup> hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi anumodi : ‘ Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṃkhā vigatā katham-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha<sup>10</sup> Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Bhagavatā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Bhagavantam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjā (and below). <sup>4</sup> K ca tesam (and below).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saverino (and below).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> imam attham (and below, attam for attham).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit imam paṭhamam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pucchi, and adds tassa Bhagavā pañham pucchi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here ca nesam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> throughout itīha.

abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

‘Issā<sup>1</sup>-macchariyam pana mārīsa kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayam kiṃ-jātikam<sup>2</sup> kiṃ-pabhavam, kismiṃ<sup>3</sup> sati issā-macchariyam hoti, kismiṃ<sup>4</sup> asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti?’

‘Issā-macchariyam kho devānam inda piyāppiya-nidānam piyāppiya-samudayam piyāppiya-jātikam piyāppiya-pabhavam, piyāppiye hi<sup>5</sup> sati issā-macchariyam hoti, piyāppiye asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti.’

‘Piyāppiyam pana<sup>6</sup> mārīsa kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayam kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabhavam, kismiṃ sati piyāppiyam hoti, kismiṃ asati piyāppiyam na hotīti?’

‘Piyāppiyam kho devānam inda chanda-nidānam chanda-samudayam chanda-jātikam chanda-pbhavam, chande sati piyāppiyam hoti chande asati piyāppiyam na hotīti.’

‘Chando pana mārīsa kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismiṃ sati chando hoti, kismiṃ asati chando na hotīti?’

‘Chando kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hoti, vitakke asati chando na hotīti.’

‘Vitakko pana mārīsa kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismiṃ sati vitakko hoti, kismiṃ asati vitakko na hotīti?’

‘Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya sati vitakko hoti, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asati vitakko na hotīti.’

3. ‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārīsa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha - sārūpa - gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti?’

1 S° icchassa; S<sup>d</sup> icchā, and onwards.      2 S° jāti.

3 K adds hi.      4 K adds hi.

5 B<sup>m</sup> K omit.      6 S<sup>t</sup> omits pana.

‘Somanassam p’aham<sup>1</sup> devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c’etaṃ paticca vuttam? <sup>2</sup> Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam sevittabbam. Tattha <sup>3</sup> yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se <sup>4</sup> pañītare.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paticca vuttam.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c’ etaṃ <sup>5</sup> paticca vuttam? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam sevittabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītare.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

<sup>1</sup> K cāham; K (Si) sabbavāresu pahanti pāṭho dissati (*and onwards*).

<sup>2</sup> See A. iv. 366.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits tattha.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ct</sup> and Sum; Sd ye; B<sup>m</sup> te; K omits (*and so throughout*).

<sup>5</sup> K kiccetaṃ.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Upekhaṃ<sup>1</sup> p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ sevitabbā. Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se paṇitatare.

“Upekhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-sañkhā-nirodha<sup>2</sup>-sārappa-gāmini-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotīti.”

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kañkhā vigatā kathañkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi:

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkam *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S<sup>t</sup> -dhā-).

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti,” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ : Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ : Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitaḥho.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti,” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ : Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ : Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitaḥho.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ : Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitaḥhā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ : Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitaḥhā.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti.’

<sup>1</sup> Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam Indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathā-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

5. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi :

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Cakkhu-viññeeyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Sotaviññeeyaṃ saddaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññeeyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Jivhā-viññeeyaṃ rasaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeeyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeeyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.’

Evam vutte Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante cakkhu-viññeeyaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>4</sup> sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeeyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbam ; yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeeyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeeyaṃ rūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itthaṃ Bhagavā || la || kathaṃ paṭipanno ; K omits the whole down to apucchi.

<sup>2</sup> SS omit throughout all the pe’s after the first.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -rūpaṃ ca kho.

<sup>4</sup> SS omit rūpaṃ here, but insert it regularly below ; so B<sup>m</sup> K here.

sevitabbaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhante sota-viññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna - viññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitaḥho—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānato<sup>2</sup> tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

6. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi :

'Sabbe va nu kho mārīsa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārīsa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmīṃ anekadhātu<sup>3</sup> - nānādhātusmīṃ loke yaṃ yad eva<sup>4</sup> sattā dhātuṃ abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva<sup>5</sup> thāmasā parāmassa<sup>6</sup> abhinivissa<sup>7</sup> voharanti: "Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārīsa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

<sup>1</sup> SS *omit here.*

<sup>2</sup> SS *ājānato*; B<sup>m</sup> *ājānato*; K *ājānanto.*

<sup>3</sup> K *anekadhātusmīṃ.*                      <sup>4</sup> K *yaṃ yaṃ deva.*

<sup>5</sup> K *taṃ taṃ deva.*                      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *ap°*; B<sup>m</sup> K *parāmāsā.*

<sup>7</sup> *So SS, S° corrects to -vessa.*



niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?’

‘Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

‘Kasmā pana mārīsa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?’

‘Ye kho te<sup>1</sup> devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā<sup>2</sup> taṇhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā.’<sup>3</sup> Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā, vigatā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallam ejā imam purisam parikaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> tassa tass’ eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā,<sup>5</sup> tasmā ayam puriso uccāvacam āpajjati. Yesāham bhante pañhānam ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu okāsakammam pi nālatthaṃ, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgharattānusayino,<sup>6</sup> yañ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallam tañ ca Bhagavatā abbūlhan<sup>7</sup> ti.’

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> omit. The Samyutta (iii. 13), when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not kho nor devānam inda.

<sup>3</sup> S. iii. 13, adds each time seṭṭhā deva-manussānam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> anti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhinipphattiyā; K abhinibbattiyā; K (note) abhinipphattiyā ti vā pāṭho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ānusayi; S<sup>o</sup> -ānusāyi; K -ānupassatā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>od</sup> asammūlhan. See S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’<sup>1</sup>

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana te<sup>2</sup> devānam inda vyākamsu,<sup>3</sup> sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yatth’ assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.’<sup>4</sup>

‘Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.’

‘Ye sāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe:<sup>6</sup> “āraññakā panta<sup>7</sup>-senāsana” ti<sup>8</sup> tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti: “Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?” Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi: “Ahaṃ kho mārissa Sakko devānam indo ti.” Te mamaṃ yeva uttarim paṭipucchanti: “Kim pan’ āyasmā devānam indo<sup>9</sup> kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto ti?” Tesāhaṃ yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pāriyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvaken’<sup>10</sup> eva attamanā honti: “Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsīti.” Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvaka sampajjanti, na cāhaṃ tesam, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyanti.’

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?’

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pucchittāti *corrected to* pucchitthāti; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pucchitāti; K pucchitoti. See D. i. 51; Sum 158.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omit; S<sup>t</sup> me. See Sum 159.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vyākarimsu; B<sup>m</sup> byākamsu; K byākarimsu. See D. i. 51.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -rūpo cāti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> yesahaṃ; Sum yassāhaṃ (= sandhi *for* ye assu ahaṃ). See § 9.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K brāhmaṇā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> paṇṇa; S<sup>cd</sup> pantha-; B<sup>m</sup> santa-.

<sup>8</sup> SS senāsanaṇīti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K inda.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> tāvyāken’; B<sup>m</sup> K tāvataken’.

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-  
paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvam devānam inda abhijānāsi ito  
pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan  
ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpab-  
būho<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā  
jinimṣu, asurā parājimṣu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ  
saṃgāmaṃ abhivijivitvā<sup>2</sup> vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahoṣi :  
“Yā c’ eva dāni dibbā ojā,<sup>3</sup> yā va<sup>4</sup> asura-ojā,<sup>5</sup> ubhayam<sup>6</sup>  
etaṃ<sup>7</sup> devā paribhuñjissantīti.” Yo kho pana me bhante  
veda-paṭilābho somanassa - paṭilābho sadaṇḍāvacaro sa-  
satthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na  
upasaṃyāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya  
samvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato  
dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so  
adaṇḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya  
nirodhāya upasaṃyāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya  
samvattatīti.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvam devānam inda atthavasam sampas-  
samāno<sup>8</sup> evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-  
bhaṃ pavedestī?’

‘Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno  
evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pave-  
demi.

‘Idh’ eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato  
Punar<sup>9</sup> āyu ca<sup>10</sup> me laddho evam jānāhi mārisāti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamam atthavasam

<sup>1</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>m</sup> K samūpabyūho; K (Sī) samūpab-  
būho. *But see* M. 1. 253; S. i. 98.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> abhivijitvā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mijā; S<sup>d</sup> jā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> asurambajā; S<sup>d</sup> K asurā oja; B<sup>m</sup> asūrā oja.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ubhayacetam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ettha; K (Sī) etaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> vary, with samphass °.

<sup>9</sup> K pun’ ev’.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K va.

sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyuaṃ hitvā amanusaṃ,  
Amūlho<sup>1</sup> gabbhaṃ issāmi<sup>2</sup> yattha me<sup>3</sup> ramatī<sup>4</sup> mano ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavasāṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘So ’haṃ<sup>5</sup> amūlha-pañh’assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,  
Ñāyena<sup>6</sup> viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavasāṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Ñāyena ca me carato<sup>7</sup> sambodhi ce bhavissati,  
Aññatā<sup>8</sup> viharissāmi sveva<sup>9</sup> anto bhavissatīti.<sup>10</sup>

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavasāṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ mānusa<sup>11</sup> kāyā āyuaṃ hitvāna mānusaṃ,  
Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmiṃ uttamo ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamāṃ atthavasāṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Te paṇītatarā<sup>12</sup> devā Akaniṭṭhā yasassino,<sup>13</sup>  
Antime vattamānamhi<sup>14</sup> so nivāso bhavissatīti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -lhe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K essāmi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> SS K -tī; B<sup>m</sup> -ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> so ahaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K svāhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS kāyena (*twice*).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> caraṇo; K parato.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> aññatāvi; S<sup>t</sup> aññatā.

<sup>9</sup> SS seva; B<sup>m</sup> siveam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavidassati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> man<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -ro.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -sano.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vattha<sup>o</sup>.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. 'Apariyosita<sup>1</sup>-saṃkappo vicikicchī<sup>2</sup> kathaṃkathī,  
Vicari<sup>3</sup> digham addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ.  
Y'assu<sup>4</sup> maññāmi samaṇe<sup>5</sup> pavivitta-vihārino  
Sambuddho iti maññāno<sup>6</sup> gacchāmi te<sup>7</sup> upāsituṃ.<sup>8</sup>  
Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanā,<sup>9</sup>  
Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.  
Tyāssu<sup>10</sup> yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānam āgato,  
Tyāssu<sup>11</sup> maṃ eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī<sup>12</sup> idam.<sup>13</sup>  
Tesaṃ yathā sutam dhammaṃ desayāmi<sup>14</sup> jane sutam,  
Ten' ass' attamanā<sup>15</sup> honti diṭṭho no Vāsavo ti ca.  
Yadā ca Buddham<sup>16</sup> addakkhiṃ<sup>17</sup> vicikicchā<sup>18</sup> -vitā-  
raṇam,  
So 'mhi vitabhayo ajja sambuddham payirūpāsiya.<sup>19</sup>  
Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ Buddham appaṭipuggalam,  
Ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ vandā<sup>20</sup> ādicca-bandhunaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> aparisoī.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -aṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> -iṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> -ccho ; K -cchā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vicari ; K vicaram.

<sup>4</sup> All MSS. and K and Sum yassa (see page 284, note <sup>5</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> samaṇo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> maññāne ; K maññamāno.

<sup>7</sup> K (Sī) no. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upāsīdatuṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -na ; S<sup>t</sup> naṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K tyassa ; B<sup>m</sup> (apparently) tūssu ; and below.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> K tyassa.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> papuṇiṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> pāpunā ; S<sup>t</sup> pāpuṇam ; B<sup>m</sup> pāpuṇi ;

K pāpuṇī.

<sup>13</sup> So MSS and K. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> desissāmi ; B<sup>m</sup> desiyāmi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tenasantamanā ; S<sup>t</sup> tenassattamanā ; B<sup>m</sup> K tena  
attamanā.

<sup>16</sup> K Sambuddham.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khi.

<sup>18</sup> SS vicikiccha-

<sup>19</sup> So SS ; B<sup>m</sup> -sayi ; K -sayiṃ.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Buddham.

Yaṃ karomase <sup>1</sup> Brahmaṇo samaṃ <sup>2</sup> devehi mārisa  
Tad ajja tuyhaṃ kassāma <sup>3</sup> handa sāmāṃ karoma te. <sup>4</sup>  
Tuvam ev'asi <sup>5</sup> sambuddho tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro,  
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ gan-  
dhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

'Bahūpakāro kho me <sup>6</sup> 'si tvam, tāta Pañcasikha, yaṃ  
tvam Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ pasādesi. Tayā tāta  
paṭhamaṃ pasāditaṃ <sup>7</sup> pacchā mayam <sup>8</sup> Bhagavantaṃ  
dassanāya upasaṃkamimha <sup>9</sup> arahantaṃ sammā-sambud-  
dham. Pettike ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā  
bhavissasi, Bhaddaṅ ca <sup>10</sup> te Suriya <sup>11</sup>-vaccasaṃ <sup>12</sup> dammi,  
sā hi te abhipattitā <sup>13</sup> ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañinā paṭhaviṃ parā-  
masitvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!  
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!  
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambud-  
dhassāti!' <sup>14</sup>

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Sak-  
kassa devānam indassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-  
cakkhuṃ udapādi: 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ  
sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesaṅ ca asītiyā

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> karomasi.

<sup>2</sup> SS sama.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dassāma.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> karomato; S<sup>t</sup> kamate.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tvamevapasi; K tvameva sivaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -tā; B<sup>m</sup> -dikaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add taṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K oimhā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> add se; S<sup>d</sup> adds ye.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sūriya.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vacchasaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> abhipattā, omits ti; S<sup>t</sup> abhipattito, corrected to  
-pattitā; B<sup>m</sup> -pattitā.

<sup>14</sup> This third repetition omitted in SS.

devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha<sup>1</sup> Sakkena devānaṃ indena  
 ajjhittā<sup>2</sup> pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākatā. Tasmā  
 imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-pañho t' eva<sup>3</sup> adhivacanan  
 ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* ye.

<sup>2</sup> SS acchariya; B<sup>m</sup> ajjhittāyāhā; K ajjhittā-

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tve; K tveva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K suttam aṭṭhamam.

[xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.] \*

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kam-māssadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>3</sup> Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamāya dukkha-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamāya<sup>5</sup> nāyassa<sup>6</sup> adhigamāya nibbānassa<sup>7</sup> sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkave bhikkhu kāye kāy-ānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke<sup>8</sup> abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.<sup>9</sup>

\* Edited at Colombo, 1883, by Baṭuwan Tuḍāwa, with the old Sanna by Daramiṭipola = Col. Compare also Trenckner's edition of the corresponding text in the Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M<sup>t</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Col Kammāssad°; S<sup>c</sup> M<sup>t</sup> Kammāssadh°; B<sup>m</sup> Kam-māsadh°; K Kammāsadam°. (See above, p. 55 and M. i. 532.)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddante.

<sup>3</sup> Quoted Kathā Vatthu 158.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paridevānaṃ (and so K.V.) See M. i. 532.

<sup>5</sup> K atthaṅg° (and so K.V.)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāy°.

<sup>7</sup> Col nibbān°.

<sup>8</sup> Col prints ātāpīsampajāno satimāvineyyaloke.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Uddeso niṭhito; K uddesa-vāra-kathā niṭṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.



2. Kathañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suñṇāgāra-gato vā nisīdati<sup>2</sup> pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>3</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato<sup>4</sup> passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti. Rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmīti' pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-pañisaṃvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhati 'Sabba-kāya-pañisaṃvedī passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati.<sup>5</sup>

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto<sup>6</sup> 'Dīghaṃ añchāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā añchanto 'Rassam añchāmīti' pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmīti' pajānāti.<sup>7</sup> 'Sabba-kāya-pañisaṃvedī assasissamti' sikkhati, 'sabbakāya-pañisaṃvedī passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pana.

<sup>2</sup> From nisīdati down to rassam passasāmīti pajānāti quoted Yog. Man. p. 5.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ābhujitvā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Vin. iii. 70 add va.

<sup>5</sup> Vin. iii. 71 adds thirteen similar clauses.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Col M<sup>t</sup> añch<sup>o</sup> throughout; K (note) añjanto ti pi acchanto ti pi pāṭho; S<sup>at</sup> añj<sup>o</sup> (but comp. Jāt 1. 192 last lines). The Sanna, p. 12, explains dīrgha mahat bhāṇḍayan liyana kala dingu kirīmen dik koṭa adane.

<sup>7</sup> M<sup>t</sup> p. 56 has pe for the rest of this paragraph. So S<sup>t</sup> here. S<sup>ca</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col. K. have it in full.

'Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya.<sup>1</sup> Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>3</sup>

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā. 'Gacchāmīti' pajānāti, ṭhito vā 'Ṭhito 'mhīti' pajānāti, nisinno vā 'Nisinno 'mhīti' pajānāti, sayāno vā 'Sayāno 'mhīti' pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>5</sup>

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti. Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite<sup>6</sup> pasārīte sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-civara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti. Gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭissati-; and onwards, §§ 5-12.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Ānāpāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col has Ānāpāna-sati-kaṇḍam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Iriyāpatha-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samīñjite.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>2</sup>

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā<sup>3</sup> adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ<sup>4</sup> nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taso mamsam nahārū atthi<sup>5</sup> atthi-miñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphasam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karisam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo<sup>7</sup> siṅghānikā<sup>8</sup> lasikā muttan ti.'<sup>9</sup> Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli<sup>10</sup> pūrā nānā-vihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathidaṃ sālīnam vihīnam muggānam māsānam tilānam taṇḍulānam, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: 'Ime sālī, ime vihī, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti' —evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā<sup>11</sup> nakhā dantā taso mamsam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits the rest of the repetition and adds Sampajāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> K adds sampajāñña-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Catu-sampajāñña-kaṇḍam.

<sup>3</sup> Col pādatalā.

<sup>4</sup> K M<sup>t</sup> pūran.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atthi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K miñjam, and below.

<sup>7</sup> Col khelo, and below.

<sup>8</sup> Col siṅghānikā, below siṅghāṇ°; B<sup>m</sup> siṅghan°.

<sup>9</sup> Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 adds matthake matthaluṅgam.

This is not in the quotation at S. iv. 111.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> M<sup>t</sup> -oli°; Col K -oli°; K (note) pūtolī ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilo-  
makam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam  
karisam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu  
vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Iti ajjhattam vā<sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā  
vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye  
kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā  
kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim  
viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim  
viharati. 'Atthi kayo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā  
hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito  
ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave  
bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>2</sup>

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ  
yathā-ṭhitam yathā-pañhitam dhātuso<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhati :  
'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu  
vāyo-dhātūti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātak-  
antevāsī vā gāvīm vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso<sup>4</sup> paṭi-  
vibhajitvā<sup>5</sup> nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-pañhitam dhātuso  
paccavekkhati : 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-  
dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhattam vā<sup>6</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati,<sup>7</sup> bahiddhā  
vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye  
kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā  
kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits from here as before, and adds Paṭikūla-  
manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> K adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam ; Col  
Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

<sup>3</sup> So SS.

<sup>4</sup> K vil.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> paṭibhajitvā ; B<sup>m</sup> vibhajitvā (sic).

<sup>6</sup> K here inserts pe, down to viharati, and then adds  
Dhātu, &c. as in B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> closes the section here, Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbam  
niṭṭhitam.

viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>1</sup>

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbaka-jātaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ<sup>2</sup> anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>4</sup>

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi<sup>5</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi<sup>6</sup> vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

<sup>1</sup> Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>a</sup> (*here only*); B<sup>m</sup> M. iii. 91 evam; S<sup>c</sup> evam *corrected* to etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit the rest, but adds no title to the section.*

<sup>4</sup> Col *adds* Paṭhamam sīvathikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS Col supāṇehi; S<sup>ky</sup> at M. iii. 91 supāṇehi; B<sup>m</sup> kaṅkhehi; K M. iii. 91 suvāṇehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* Sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dipīhi (*sic*) vā khajjamānaṃ. *Comp. Yog. Man. 55.*

Iti ajjhattam vā<sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sat ipaccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam aṭṭhi-samkhalikam<sup>2</sup> sa-maṃsa-lohitam nahāru<sup>3</sup>-sambandham,<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-samkhalikam nimmamṣam lohita-makkhitam<sup>5</sup> nahāru-sambandham,<sup>6</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-samkhalikam<sup>7</sup> apagata-maṃsa-lohitam nahāru-sambandham<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni apagata-sambandhāni<sup>9</sup> disā-vidisāsu<sup>10</sup> vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikam aññena pādaṭṭhikam<sup>11</sup> aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikam aññena ūraṭṭhikam<sup>12</sup> aññena kaṭhaṭṭhikam<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits to close of section.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Col K aṭṭhi-; so SS below; S<sup>cd</sup> (here only) M<sup>t</sup>, M. iii. 91, B<sup>m</sup> aṭṭhika-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nahāru, and below.

<sup>4</sup> Col completes "so imam," &c., and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause. B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa; K pe.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. and editions nimmamṣa-; Col lohita-makkhittam. Comp. M. i. 364.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa; K pe.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> M<sup>t</sup> aṭṭhika-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa; K pe.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni. K (Sī) apagatasambandhāni, imasmiñ ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikam pādaṭṭhikam jaṅghaṭṭhikam ūraṭṭhikam kaṭhaṭṭhikam piṭṭhikaṅṭakanti evam pāṭhakkamo dissati.

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>at</sup> Col M. iii. 92; S<sup>c</sup> vidisā corrected to vidisāsu; K M<sup>t</sup> vidisā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts aññena goppakaṭṭhikam [? intended for goppak<sup>o</sup>].

<sup>12</sup> So SS M<sup>t</sup> Col; B<sup>m</sup> K ūruṭṭhikam.

<sup>13</sup> M. iii. 92 and B<sup>m</sup> kaṭṭhikam; B<sup>m</sup> adds aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam; K kaṭhaṭṭhikam.

aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭhakam<sup>1</sup> aññena sīsa-kaṭāham, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ<sup>2</sup> anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>3</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya - vāya - dhammānupassī kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti' vā paṇ'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāyo. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyo chadditaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇūpanibhāni,<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni<sup>5</sup> therovassikāni,<sup>6</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni pūtīni<sup>7</sup> cunnaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> Col M<sup>t</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> kaṇṭhakam; B<sup>m</sup> piṭṭhiṭṭhikam, and adds aññena khandhatṭhikam aññena givaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam; K piṭṭhatṭhikam, and adds aññena kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam aññena uraṭṭhikam aññena aṃsaṭṭhikam aññena bāhuṭṭhikam aññena givaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> Col etaṃ, so Tr; S<sup>c</sup> evaṃ corrected to etaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits the rest.

<sup>4</sup> Col vaṇṇūpanibhāni so inam, &c.; B<sup>m</sup> vaṇṇapaṭi-bhāgāni . . . pa . . .; K saṅkhavaṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . .; K (Sī)-vaṇṇūpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> So Col M<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>cd</sup> -katāni; M. iii. 92 -puñjaka-jātāni.

<sup>6</sup> So M<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K S<sup>d</sup>, M. iii. 92, S. iv. 185; S<sup>c</sup> Col S. iv. 161 therovassikāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> pūtīkāni.

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>1</sup>

11. Kathañ ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno<sup>4</sup> 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti, dukkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ<sup>6</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vaya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Nava-sivathika-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. K adds Navasivathikāpabbam niṭṭhitam Kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamam sivathikam. Kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānām.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vedayamāno, and so onwards.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.



dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. 'Atthi vedanā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.<sup>2</sup>

12. Kathaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>4</sup>

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
vītārāgaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā cittaṃ 'vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'  
pajānāti,

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'  
pajānāti,

sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti'  
pajānāti,

vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati, vāyā-dhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati, samudaya-vāyā-dhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati. 'Atthi cittaṃ ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. adds Vedanānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>4</sup> See Vol. i. p. 80.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vita°.

hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.<sup>2</sup>

13. Kathañ ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvarāṇesu.

Kathaṅ ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvarāṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'Atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam<sup>5</sup> 'Atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'Atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānam hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'Atthi me

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Cittānupassanā satipatṭhānam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K M<sup>t</sup> byāpādam.

ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'Atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi<sup>1</sup> dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.<sup>3</sup>

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'<sup>4</sup> upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo<sup>5</sup>—iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti saṃkhārā,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* Nīvaraṇa-pabbam niṭṭhitam. K *adds* Nīva-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col *adds* Nīvaraṇa-niddesam.

<sup>4</sup> So SS M<sup>t</sup> Col *throughout*; B<sup>m</sup> K pañcasu *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K atthagamo *throughout*.

iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ atthagamo—  
 iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa  
 atthagamo ti,<sup>1</sup> Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānu-  
 passī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā  
 dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu  
 viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu  
 viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan' assa sati pac-  
 cupatṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa - mattāya patissati-  
 mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.  
 Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.<sup>3</sup>

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu  
 dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika - bāhiresu  
 āyatanesu.

Kathaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> 'bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca  
 pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyoja-  
 naṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyo-  
 janassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa  
 saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahī-  
 nassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajā-  
 nāti . . . sotaṃ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . .  
 pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ghāṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . .  
 pe . . . jivhaṃ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .  
 kāyaṃ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .  
 manaṃ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> evam eva; S<sup>o</sup> has the eva corrected to pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add khandha-pabbamāniṭṭhitam. Col khandha-  
 niddesam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>5</sup> K saññojo, and onwards.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Col B<sup>m</sup> repeat yaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ, &c.; and so on  
 in succession. Pe not in S<sup>s</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Col ghāṇaṃ.

ubhayam paticca uppajjati saṃyojanam tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannessa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannessa saṃyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pañ'assa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.<sup>1</sup>

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathañ ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'Atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannessa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannessa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>3</sup> pāripūri hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ viriya-sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ pīti - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* Āyatana-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col *adds* Āyatana-niddesaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* pana. <sup>3</sup> K M<sup>t</sup> bhāvanāpāripūri, *and below*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col *repeat the whole clause*.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam passaddhi - sambojjhaṇ-  
gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam samādhi - sambojjhaṇ-  
gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam upekhā<sup>1</sup>-sambojjhaṅgam  
'Atthi me ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti.  
Asantam vā ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaṅgam 'N'atthi  
me ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā  
ca anuppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅ  
ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṇ-  
gassa bhāvanāya pāripurī hoti taṅ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,  
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-  
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samu-  
daya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dham-  
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dham-  
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti'  
vā pan'assa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-  
mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca  
kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dham-  
mesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṅgesu.<sup>3</sup>

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu  
dhammānupassī viharati catusu<sup>4</sup> ariya-saccesu.

Kathaṅ ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammā-  
nupassī viharati catusu<sup>6</sup> ariya-saccesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idam dukkhan ti' yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti' yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti' yathābhū-  
tam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī'<sup>7</sup> paṭipadā  
ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K evampi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* Bojjhaṅga-pabbam niṭṭhitam. K *further*  
*adds* Paṭhama-bhānavāro. Col *adds* Bojjhaṅga-niddesaṃ.  
Paṭhamaka-bhānavāraṃ (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K catūsu.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* pana.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catūsu.

<sup>7</sup> SS *often* gāmini; B<sup>m</sup> gāmiṇi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* Paṭhama-Bhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

18. <sup>1</sup> Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhi pi dukkhā],<sup>2</sup> maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,<sup>3</sup> yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.<sup>4</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti<sup>5</sup> abhinibbatti khandānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jīraṇatā<sup>6</sup> khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā<sup>7</sup> āyuno saṃhāni<sup>8</sup> indriyānaṃ pari-pāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ? Yam<sup>9</sup> tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebarassa<sup>10</sup> nikkhepo,<sup>11</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena<sup>12</sup> samannāgatassa aññatar-

<sup>1</sup> *The following sections are not in the Majjhima.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*. *It is also omitted in the questions below, and in M. iii. 249. Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta (S. v. 421).*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* apiyehehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K *adds* appiyahi (*sic*) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehehi vippayogo pi dukkho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi dukkhā; S<sup>ct</sup> Col K *omit* pi.

<sup>5</sup> K *adds* nibbatti. *So* M. iii. 249.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jiro.

<sup>7</sup> K valitacatā. K (*note*) valittacatātipi pātho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> saṃhāni. *So* M. iii. 249; S<sup>ct</sup> Col K -ni. *So* M. i. 49; S. ii. 2, 42; Dh. S. 644.

<sup>9</sup> K yā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> kalebarassa; B<sup>m</sup> K kalevarassa. *See* M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62; Jāt. ii. 437.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* jīvitindriyass' upacchedo.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K M iii. 149 byas<sup>o</sup> *and* below S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam anto-soko anto-parisoko, ayam vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo<sup>1</sup> ādevanā paridevanā<sup>1</sup> ādevitattam paridevitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham? Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkham kāyikaṃ asātam kāya-samphassajam dukkham asātam vedayitam, idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassam? Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkham cetasikaṃ asātam manosamphassajam<sup>2</sup> dukkham asātam vedayitam, idam vuccati bhikkhave domanassam.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsittam upāyāsittam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits, and so S<sup>ky</sup> at M. iii. 250.

<sup>2</sup> K (note) cetosamphassajanti vā pāṭho. M. (iii. 250) omits these two words.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi<sup>1</sup> sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,<sup>2</sup> ye vā pan'assa te<sup>3</sup> honti anattha-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhema-kāmā, yā tehi saddhiṃ saṅgati<sup>4</sup> samāgamo samodhānam missi-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

<sup>1</sup> K appiy°, and below.

<sup>2</sup> K omits.

<sup>3</sup> K omits.

<sup>4</sup> K -kāmā tesam saṅgati.



Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham? Jāti-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayaṃ na jāti<sup>1</sup>-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham. Jarā-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vyādhi<sup>3</sup>-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayaṃ na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā<sup>5</sup> assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā āgaccheyyunti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham.

Katame<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>7</sup> dukkhā? Seyyathīdaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho<sup>8</sup> vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>9</sup> dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariya-saccaṃ.

dhammā, <sup>4</sup>ye vā pan' assa te<sup>4</sup> honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phāsuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhagini vā <sup>5</sup>kaniṭṭhā vā <sup>5</sup>mittā vā amaccā vā nāti-sālohitā vā, <sup>6</sup>yā tehi saddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissī-bhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho. <sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> jānāti.

<sup>2</sup> Not in SS or K; Col B<sup>m</sup> repeat the whole; so below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K M. iii. 250 byādhi.

<sup>4</sup> Col repeats the whole for each term, sokadhammānaṃ, paridevadhammānaṃ, &c.

<sup>5</sup> K M. iii. 250 read -domanassupāyāsa-; B<sup>m</sup> and Col repeat separately.

<sup>6</sup> SS katamo; B<sup>m</sup> K Col M. iii. 250 katame. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pañcup-; S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rūpūpō. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>1-4</sup> K omits.

<sup>5-6</sup> K omits.

<sup>6-8</sup> K tesam.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ariya-saccam?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>2</sup> nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisaṃmānā<sup>3</sup> nivisati<sup>3</sup>? Yaṃ<sup>4</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Kiñci<sup>5</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ<sup>6</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ<sup>7</sup> loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpā<sup>8</sup> loke . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> K -ayo, both here and at M. iii. 250.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S. iv. 421; ponobbhavikā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> nivīso, and below.

<sup>4</sup> Col omits; but reads yaṃ in § 20.

<sup>5</sup> K kiñca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cakkhu.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>t</sup> (here only) Col throughout ghānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> SS Col rūpaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Col adds piya-rūpaṃ . . . nivisati, and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā<sup>1</sup> vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā

<sup>1</sup> S° viññāṇa-

taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ariya-saccam.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> dukkha-nirodham<sup>3</sup> ariya-saccam?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-nirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yam<sup>4</sup> loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci<sup>5</sup> loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ<sup>6</sup>? Cakkhum<sup>7</sup> loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotam loké . . . pe . . . Ghānam loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā<sup>8</sup> loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Sotaviññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaviññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Jivhāviññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Kāyaviññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Manoviññāṇam loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .<sup>9</sup> Mano-sam-

<sup>1</sup> K -ayo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> K nirodho. See S. v. 421.

<sup>4</sup> So Col here. See ante § 19. <sup>5</sup> K kiñca.

<sup>6</sup> Col supplies in full; etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cakkhu.

<sup>8</sup> SS Col rūpaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> So SS. Col prints each clause in full, as before, and below also; B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the succession sota-samphasso loke, &c., and below.

phasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodham<sup>2</sup> ariya-saccaṃ.

21. Katamañ<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ ?

Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-samkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi.

<sup>4</sup> ' Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi ?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sadda-saññā loke, &c.

<sup>2</sup> K -dho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -mo *corrected to mā*; S<sup>d</sup> -mañ; S<sup>t</sup> -ma; Col B<sup>m</sup> K M. iii. 251 -mañ.

<sup>4</sup> See M. iii. 251; S. v. 8.

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā <sup>1</sup> paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ditṭhi-

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo ?

Nekhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda<sup>2</sup>-saṃkappo avihimsā-saṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā ?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisunāya vācāya <sup>3</sup> veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya <sup>4</sup> veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto ?

Pānātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo ?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṇṇaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvaṇṇaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.<sup>5</sup> Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo-

<sup>1</sup> So S° K Col M. and S. ; S<sup>d</sup> -gaminī- ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gamini-.

<sup>2</sup> K M. abyāpāda.

<sup>3</sup> K M. and S. pisunāya vācāya ; Col pisunā-vācā ; S° pisunāya vācāya corrected to pisunā vācā ; S<sup>dt</sup> pisunāya vācāya ; B<sup>m</sup> pisunā-vācā ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> have ṇ. See D. i. 4, 63 ; M. i. 179 ; K. V. 619, and below pp. 320, 323, 325.

<sup>4</sup> So K M. and S. ; SS B<sup>m</sup> Col pharusā-vācā.

<sup>5</sup> S° here paj°, corrected to pad°, afterwards pad° ; S<sup>dt</sup> paj (thrice). See S. v. 8.

bhāvāya<sup>1</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyam ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī<sup>2</sup> sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanas-saṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>6</sup> upekkhako<sup>7</sup> viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiyā<sup>8</sup>-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>9</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ attha-gamā<sup>10</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-ṭṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.<sup>12</sup>

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K M. and S. S<sup>d</sup> Col bhīyyo-; S<sup>t</sup> bhiyo-.

<sup>2</sup> SS-pi. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col *in full*. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭhamam jhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dutiyam jhānaṃ; K *adds* pa, and continues tatiyam jhānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS *omit* ca; B<sup>m</sup> ca *erased*. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhako ca.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -yam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Col pahānā (*twice*).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K atthaṅgamā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -am jhānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> Col *adds* Magga-sacca-niddesaṃ.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammāti” vā pan’assa sati pacuppatṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu <sup>1</sup> ariya-saccesu.<sup>2</sup>

22. <sup>3</sup>Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipatṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe <sup>4</sup> . . . pañca-vassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīni vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekaṃ <sup>5</sup> vassam, <sup>6</sup>tassa <sup>7</sup>dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.<sup>8</sup> Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe <sup>9</sup> . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīni māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K catūsu.

<sup>2</sup> K *adds* Saccapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam. Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col *adds* Dhammānupassanā-satipatṭhānam.

<sup>3</sup> § 22 = M. 1. 62.

<sup>4</sup> Col *repeats the whole clause with each number.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eka. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits down to anāgāmitā.*

<sup>7</sup> K *pa down to tiṭṭhatu.*

<sup>8</sup> M<sup>t</sup> *omits from tassa dvinnam . . . anāgāmitā.*

<sup>9</sup> Col. *repeats the whole clause with each number.*



ekam māsam . . . aḍḍha-māsam,<sup>1</sup> tassa<sup>2</sup> dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.<sup>3</sup> Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.<sup>3</sup> 'Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya<sup>5</sup> nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti'<sup>6</sup> iti yan taṃ vuttam,<sup>7</sup> idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoḥa Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

MAHĀ-SATIPATṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K pa, down to tiṭṭhatu.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits as before.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paridevānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāyassādhig°.      <sup>6</sup> Col omits ti.      <sup>7</sup> Above § 2.

<sup>8</sup> K -suttam niṭṭhitam navamaṃ.

## [xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ <sup>1</sup> ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā <sup>2</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ nagaraṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyaṃ <sup>3</sup> viharati uttarena Setavyā <sup>4</sup> Simsapā-<sup>5</sup>vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinaḥakattḥhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ <sup>6</sup> rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi-Kosalena <sup>7</sup> dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājañña <sup>8</sup> eva-rūpaṃ <sup>9</sup> pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,<sup>10</sup> n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-

<sup>1</sup> According to Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) *this was just after the Buddha's death.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -yaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K Setabyā, *and below.* <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ot</sup> -vyayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vya, *corrected to -vyayaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> -vyā; S<sup>t</sup> -vyā, corrected to -vya, and below; B<sup>m</sup> K -byam.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sisapā; K sis°. *See A. i. 136; V. V. A. 297.*

<sup>6</sup> K *adds vā.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *here* Passenadinā, *but at D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (see below, p. 342; and compare Divy. p. 620).*

<sup>8</sup> K Pāyāsissa rājañña (so SS in § 3, and B<sup>m</sup> in § 23).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> rūpakaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> So SS. B<sup>m</sup> K paro loko, *and below. See above vol. i. pp. 27, 58 and M. i. 402, iii. 71.*

dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosum kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena sadhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati uttarena Setavyā<sup>2</sup> Simsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Paṇḍito vyatto<sup>4</sup> medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho<sup>5</sup> c’eva arahā ca. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassaṇaṃ hotīti.”’ Atha kho Setavyakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya<sup>6</sup> nikkhamitvā saṃghā<sup>7</sup> saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Simsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamanti.<sup>8</sup>

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño<sup>9</sup> uparipāsāde divā<sup>10</sup>-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya<sup>11</sup> nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇībhūte uttarena-mukhe<sup>12</sup> gacchante<sup>13</sup> yena Simsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamante.<sup>13</sup> Divā khattam āmantesi :

‘Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Simsapā-vanaṃ ti?’

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>, S<sup>c</sup> -vyayam ; S<sup>d</sup> -vyam ; B<sup>m</sup> K -byāyam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -yam ; S<sup>d</sup> -yam, corrected to -ya ; S<sup>t</sup> -vyā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> bhagav<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>t</sup> vabhantam ; B<sup>m</sup> K -byam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K byatto, and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddho (sic) and so in § 3. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vyā ; S<sup>d</sup> -vya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṃgha- ; K (Sī) saṃghā<sup>o</sup>. (See vol. i. pp. 112, 128.)

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omīti tenupasaṃkamanti ; K (note) ito param Sihaḷa-poṭṭhake ‘tenupasaṃkamantīti’ dissati.

<sup>9</sup> SS rañño.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> divya-. See D. i. 112, 128.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vyayam ; S<sup>d</sup> -vyāyam ; S<sup>t</sup> -vyāyā.

<sup>12</sup> SS mukho.

<sup>13,13</sup> Komits ; K (note) ito param Sihaḷa-poṭṭhake ‘tenu-pasaṃkamanteti’ dissati.

<sup>14</sup> K Setabyā.

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyam anuppatto Setavyāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati uttarena Setavyā<sup>2</sup> Siṃsapā-vane. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Kumāra-kassapam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho c’eva arahā cāti.”<sup>4</sup> Tam enam<sup>5</sup> bhavantam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkaman-tīti.’<sup>6</sup>

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gaha-patikā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evam vadehi: “Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: Āgamentu<sup>7</sup> kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi<sup>8</sup> rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti.” Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike bāle avyatte<sup>9</sup> saññāpeti: <sup>10</sup> “Iti pi atthi para-loko,<sup>11</sup> atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.” N’atthi hi bho khatte paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

‘Evam bho ti’ kho so khattā Pāyāsissa rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gaha-patike etad avoca: ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.”’

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Siṃsapā-vanam yen’ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhim sammodi sammod-

<sup>1</sup> SS Setavyāya.

<sup>2</sup> SS ovyam; B<sup>m</sup> K obyam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> bhagav°.

<sup>4</sup> K ca.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tamono; S<sup>dt</sup> tamenno; B<sup>m</sup> adds te; (K tam ete).

<sup>6</sup> K upasaṃkamissantīti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> āgamimtu.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bāle avyatte (B<sup>m</sup> aby°).

<sup>10</sup> SS -petīti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paro loko, and below.

anīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodīsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app' ekacce tuṅhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Pāyāsi rājaṇṇo āyasantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etad avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-ditṭhi : Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> Rājaṇṇa evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-ditṭhiṃ<sup>2</sup> addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Tena hi Rājaṇṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ mañṇāsi rājaṇṇa, ime candima-suriyā<sup>3</sup> imasmīṃ<sup>4</sup> loke paraasmīṃ vā, devā<sup>5</sup> te manussā vā ti ?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā paraasmīṃ loke na imasmīṃ, devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā<sup>6</sup> kho te Rājaṇṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājaṇṇa pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā,

<sup>1</sup> SS<sup>m</sup> nāhaṃ ; K sohaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> ; SS -vādi, -ditṭhi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -suriyā, and below.

<sup>4</sup> K adds vā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds vā ; so also K, omitting te.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya <sup>1</sup> Rājaññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā <sup>2</sup> samphappalāpī abhijjhālū <sup>3</sup> vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi : "Na dān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vādāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino :—Ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.<sup>5</sup> Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana<sup>7</sup> me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ<sup>8</sup> yathā sāmāṃ<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti

<sup>1</sup> S° kathañcidvaya ; S<sup>d</sup> katañcidvaya.

<sup>2</sup> SS piṣuṇā-, pharusā, *twice* ; B<sup>m</sup> piṣuṇa-, pharusa-, *twice* ; K piṣuṇā- *but* pharusa-, *twice*. See D. ii. 312.

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> jhālū (*apparently*), and *below*. <sup>4</sup> K byā°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upapajjissantīti ; K upapajjantīti ; B<sup>m</sup> K upap<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> K bhavati. <sup>7</sup> SS bho.

<sup>8-8</sup> S° yathāssamaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> yathāssassamaṃ.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ paṇṇanti.<sup>1</sup> Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājāṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rājāṇa? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."<sup>2</sup> Te tvam<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā,<sup>4</sup> kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā,<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa<sup>7</sup> āghātane<sup>8</sup> sīsaṃ chindathāti." Te "Sādhuṭi" paṭisunītvā,<sup>9</sup> taṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ<sup>10</sup> karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so<sup>11</sup> coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmiṃ<sup>12</sup> me gāme vā nigame vā mittā-maccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā<sup>13</sup> āgac-

<sup>1</sup> K pahinanti.

<sup>2</sup> K vadehīti; K (Sī) paṇehīti. See pp. 332, 339.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> netam; S<sup>at</sup> tetam; B<sup>m</sup> K te tvam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kāretvā, and below; K (Sī) karitvā. See D. i. 98.

<sup>5</sup> Here S<sup>t</sup> paṭitvā; S<sup>ca</sup> here pariggahetva; SS below parinetvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -khamitvā twice; S<sup>t</sup> -khāmetvā. So Jāt. i. 326.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> naṅg<sup>o</sup>, and below. <sup>8</sup> All MSS. āghātana (twice).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paṭiss<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K paṭissutvā (and onwards).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -akam.

<sup>11</sup> K bho.

<sup>12</sup> SS (here only) asukasmim (twice afterwards m).

<sup>13</sup> SS dassetvā (thrice); B<sup>m</sup> K uddisitvā (thrice); Sum uddassetvā.

chāmfti? ” Udāhu vippalapantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti?’

‘Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmfti.” Atha kho naṃ vippalantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.’

‘So hi nāma Rājañña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmfti.” Kiṃ pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisunā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū<sup>1</sup> vyāpanna-cittā micchā-ditthī<sup>2</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti niraya-pālesu : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayam Pāyāsissa rājaññassa gantvā ārocema : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti” ? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

8. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Yathā katham viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4t</sup> -jhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds te.



-cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi: “Na dān’ ime imabhā ābādhā vuṭṭha-hissantīti,” tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: “Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino —Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya<sup>3</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya<sup>4</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanam, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭham, yathā sāmam diṭṭham, evam etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhuti” paṭisunitvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti:

<sup>1</sup> SS pisuṇā-vācā *and* pharusā-vācā; B<sup>m</sup> pisuṇāya vācāya *and* pharusāya vācāya; K pisuṇā-vācā *and* pharusā-vācā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pisuṇā-vācāya; S<sup>d</sup> K pisuṇā-vācā; B<sup>m</sup> pisuṇāya vācāya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pharusā-vācā; S<sup>c</sup> pharusā-vācāya; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pharusāya vācāyā; K pharusavācā (*and so onwards*).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pharusāya vācāya; S<sup>d</sup> pharusā-vācā.

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

9. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya<sup>1</sup> pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājananti.<sup>2</sup> Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasisako<sup>3</sup> nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise āṇapeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpāuddharathāti." Te<sup>4</sup> "Sādhūti" paṭissuñitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūtham sunimmajjitam nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuñitvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūtham sunimmajjitam nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyam paṇḍumattikāya<sup>5</sup> tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitam<sup>6</sup> ubbaṭṭethāti."<sup>7</sup> Te<sup>8</sup> tassa purisassa kāyam paṇḍumattikāya<sup>9</sup> tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitam<sup>10</sup> ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.<sup>11</sup> Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbañjitvā<sup>12</sup> sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam karothāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho<sup>13</sup> tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālam mahagghañ ca vilepanam mahagghāni ca vatthāni uparathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālam mahagghañ ca

<sup>1</sup> B upamāyamidhekacce ; K upamāyapidhekacce (*and so both throughout*).

<sup>2</sup> SS usually ājananti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sisako ; B<sup>m</sup> sasisakam.

<sup>4</sup> K te te, *and below*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pañcupattikāya ; S<sup>t</sup> paccumattikāya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> sabbavaṭṭitam ; S<sup>d</sup> sabbatṭitam ; S<sup>t</sup> subaṭṭitam ; B<sup>m</sup> supp<sup>o</sup> ; K ubbaṭṭitam (*and below*).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppaṭṭ<sup>o</sup> *and so* B<sup>d</sup> at Jāt. v. 89 ; K ubbaṭṭethāti. See Jāt. i. 238.

<sup>8</sup> K adds te te sādhūti paṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> paccumattikāya ; S<sup>o</sup> paṇḍumattikā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> subaṭṭ<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>m</sup> supp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upp<sup>o</sup> ; K ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.

<sup>12</sup> See Pug. P. p. 56.

<sup>13</sup> K omits.

vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : “Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapethāti.”<sup>1</sup> Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi Rājañña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa<sup>2</sup> suvilittassa kappita<sup>3</sup>-kesa-massussa āmutta-mālābharanaṃ<sup>4</sup> odāta-vattha-vasa-nassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricāriyamānaṃ<sup>5</sup> punad eva<sup>6</sup> tasmiṃ gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā<sup>7</sup> assāti?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Kassapa.’

‘Taṃ kissa hetu?’

‘Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c’eva<sup>8</sup> asuci-saṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkūlo<sup>9</sup> ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhāto cāti.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña manussā devānam asuci c’eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājañña manussa-gaṇḍho deve ubbāhati.<sup>10</sup> Kim pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya<sup>11</sup> paṭiviratā saṃhappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-ditthī kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatim saggāṃ lokāṃ uppannā<sup>12</sup> āgantvā āroccanti : “Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ṭhāp°, *twice*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sunhātassa ; K (*note*) sunahātassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukappita. <sup>4</sup> K maṇikaraṇassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paricāraya°. <sup>6</sup> SS *add* tassa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kamyatā ; K -kāmyatā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> asucimeva (*twice*).

<sup>9</sup> K paṭikkūlo (*four times*). <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ubbādhati. *See* p. 347.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K piṣuṇāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapannā te (*cp.* § 7, p. 13, *where* B<sup>m</sup> *adds* te, *though in a different place*). K *puts full stop* at upapannā.

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi: "Na idān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ ditthino—Ye te pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatan ti. Bhavanto kho pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesam bhavataṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissanti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatam. Sace<sup>2</sup> bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatam, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> bhavantānaṃ ; K bhavati.

<sup>2</sup> K inserts kho.

sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunitvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ paṇanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko n’atthi sattā opapātikā n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

11. ‘Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> Rājañña mānusakam vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo.<sup>2</sup> Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa-māsiyo<sup>3</sup> saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kamesu-micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatam. Sace pana tesam evaṃ bhavissati: “Yāva mayam dve vā tīni vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcakāma-guṇehi<sup>5</sup> samappitā samāṅgibhūtā paricārema, atha mayam Pāyāsissa Rājaññassa gantvā āroccsāma<sup>6</sup>: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti,” api nu te<sup>7</sup> āgantvā āroccyūṃ<sup>8</sup>: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ<sup>9</sup> bho Kassapa. Api hi mayam bho Kassapa ciraṃ kālakatā pi bhavēyyāma. Ko pan’ etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: “Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā, “Evaṃ diḡhāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā. Na mayam

<sup>1</sup> K kho pana.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rattidivo (*twice*).

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K. (*Compare māsikam at Th. 1. 283 and D. 1. 166=M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.*)

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>. SS K *omit*.

<sup>5</sup> K pañcahi ko.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K āroccyāma.

<sup>7</sup> SS api te; B<sup>m</sup> api na te; K nu te.

<sup>8</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> āroccesum.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> etaṃ; K hi taṃ.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma “ Atthi devā Tāvatisā ” ti vā “ Evaṃ dighāyakā devā Tāvatisā ” ti vā.<sup>1</sup>

‘ Seyyathā pi Rājañña jaccandho puriso yo<sup>2</sup> na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni<sup>3</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamaṃ, na passeyya tāra-ka-rupāni<sup>4</sup> na passeyya candima-suriye.<sup>5</sup> So evaṃ vadeyya: “ N’atthi<sup>6</sup> kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n’atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi nilakāni rūpāni, n’atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n’atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, n’atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi sama-visamaṃ, n’atthi sama-visamaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupāni, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi candima-suriyā,<sup>7</sup> n’atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.<sup>8</sup> Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti.” Sammā nu kho so Rājañña vadamaṇo vadeyyāti? ’

‘ No h’ idamaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi<sup>9</sup> kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī,<sup>10</sup> atthi pītakāni rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> K *all omit* ti ; *cp. p. 329.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ye ; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> K mañjiṭṭhikāni (*and below*). See M. 1. 35, 529, and Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.

<sup>4</sup> *All MSS. tāra-ka-rupāni thrice ; K tāra-kāni rupāni thrice.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -suriye.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> tattha.

<sup>7</sup> SS<sup>o</sup> -yānaṃ rūpāni.

<sup>8</sup> SS *insert* n’atthi.

<sup>9</sup> SS tattha.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa ; K pe, *down to* atthi sama-visamaṃ.

dassāvī, atthi sama-visamaṃ, atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, atthi tāraka-rupāni, atthi tāraka-rūpaṇaṃ dassāvī, atthi candima-suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.<sup>1</sup> “Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti,” na hi so bho Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.’

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña jaccandhūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi, yam<sup>2</sup> maṃ tvam evam vadesi<sup>3</sup>: “Ko pan’ etaṃ<sup>4</sup> bho Kassapassa āroceti: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā, ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā. Na mayam bho Kassapassa saddahāma: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā.”’

‘Na kho Rājañña evam paraloko<sup>5</sup> daṭṭhabbo yathā tvam maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkunā. Ye kho te Rājañña samaṇa - brāhmaṇā araññe<sup>6</sup> vanapatthāni<sup>7</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti<sup>8</sup> appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,<sup>8</sup> te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā<sup>9</sup> viharantā<sup>10</sup> dibbam<sup>11</sup> cakkhum visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva<sup>12</sup> lokam passanti<sup>13</sup> param eva,<sup>13</sup> satte ca<sup>14</sup> opapātike. Evam<sup>15</sup> kho Rājañña para-loko daṭṭhabbo,<sup>16</sup> na tveva<sup>16</sup> yathā tvam<sup>17</sup> maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evam hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kam-mānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

12. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

<sup>1</sup> SS *add* atthi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> *omits*; K yam etaṃ evam vadesi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vadeyya. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pana me taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K paro loko, *and below*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K arañña-. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vanapatthāni.

<sup>8,8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*. K (Si) ito param ‘appasaddāni appanigghosānīti’ dissati. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pahīno; S<sup>d</sup> pahīto.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -taṃ. <sup>11</sup> K dibba-. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K imaṃ c’eva.

<sup>13-13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> purima; B<sup>m</sup> K paraṇ ca.

<sup>14</sup> *All MSS. omit ca.* <sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds ca.*

<sup>16-16</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nattheva; S<sup>t</sup> na tvevaṃ. <sup>17</sup> SS *omit tvam*.

evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāṇa pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāṇāti ?'

'Idhāhaṃ bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukha-kāme dukkha-pañikkūle.<sup>1</sup> Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti: Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," idān' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyumaḥ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyumaḥ, ubbandhitvā<sup>2</sup> vā kālaṃ kareyyumaḥ, papāte vā papateyyumaḥ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitukāmā amaritukāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-pañikkūlā.<sup>3</sup> Ayam pi<sup>4</sup> bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājāṇa upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāṇa aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesumaḥ. Ekissā putto ahoṣi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijaṇṇā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattim<sup>5</sup> etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ bhoti dhaṇaṃ vā dhaṇṇaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ

<sup>1</sup> K paṭikūle (*and so below*).

<sup>2</sup> See Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* attānaṃ na mārenti.

<sup>4</sup> K *adds* kho.

<sup>5</sup> K mātusapatim. (*Note*) mātusapattinti vā pāṭho.



mayham. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti<sup>1</sup> dāyajjam niyyātehīti." Evam vutte sā brāhmaṇi tam māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehī tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā<sup>2</sup> bhavissatīti."

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: "Yam<sup>3</sup> idaṃ bhoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayham. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me<sup>4</sup> bhoti dāyajjam niyyātehīti." Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇi tam māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā<sup>5</sup> pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatiyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ hoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayham. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjam niyyātehīti." Atha kho sā brāhmaṇi sattham gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā<sup>6</sup> udaram opādesi<sup>7</sup>: "Yāva jānāmi<sup>8</sup> yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'eva<sup>9</sup> jīvitam gabbham sāpateyyaṃ ca [vināsesi]<sup>9</sup> yāthā<sup>10</sup> taṃ bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjam gavessanti. Evam eva<sup>10</sup> kho tvam Rājāñña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokam gave-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi tañ ca hoti dāyajjam, *first time and second; but* kiñci pitu me hoti (or bhoti) dāyajjam *the third time*; K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjam *with a note that santako is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> K upa°. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yam; SS yad. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pime.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sā; SS sabbā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavisitvā.

<sup>7</sup> K uppādesi. <sup>8</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

<sup>9-9</sup> SS K omit vināsesi; B<sup>m</sup> jīvitañ ca sabbañ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca vināsesi; K jīvitañ ca gabbhañ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> nā; S<sup>cd</sup> omit.

santo, seyyathā pi sā<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇi bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā ayoniso dāyajjam gavesanti.<sup>2</sup> Na kho Rājañña samāṇa-brāhmaṇā silavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā apakkam paripācenti,<sup>3</sup> api ca paripākam<sup>4</sup> āgamenti paṇḍitā.<sup>5</sup> Attho hi<sup>6</sup> Rājañña samāṇa-brāhmaṇānam silavantānam kalyāṇa-dhammānam jīvitena. Yathā yathā kho<sup>7</sup> Rājañña samāṇa-brāhmaṇā silavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti,<sup>8</sup> tathā tathā<sup>9</sup> bahum puññam pasavanti, bahujaṇa-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya<sup>10</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Iminā pi kho te<sup>11</sup> Rājañña pariyāyena evam hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha<sup>12</sup> hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Katham viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho<sup>13</sup> Kassapa purisā coram āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍam paṇehīti."<sup>14</sup> Tyāham evam vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K omits pi sā.

<sup>2</sup> SS -ti.

<sup>3</sup> SS pācenti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paripākam; S<sup>od</sup> -kā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pāsita; B<sup>m</sup> paṇḍitānam (|| *after* āgamenti, *so that* paṇḍitānam *is thrown into the next sentence*).

<sup>6</sup> K aññehi.

<sup>7</sup> K omits yathā kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>od</sup> diṭṭhanti.

<sup>9</sup> K omits one tathā.

<sup>10</sup> So SS. B<sup>m</sup> K -pāya.

<sup>11</sup> K omits.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ettha me.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>od</sup> Ime kho; S<sup>t</sup> Idha me so.

<sup>14</sup> K vadehīti; *in next* § dehīti. *See* p. 321.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bahalavil<sup>o</sup> (*twice*); K (Sī) bahalāv<sup>o</sup>.

karitvā<sup>1</sup> uddhanam āropetvā aggim dethāti.” Te me “sadhūti” paṭisupitvā<sup>2</sup> tam purisam jivantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukham pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam karitvā<sup>3</sup> uddhanam āropetvā aggim denti. Yadā mayam jānāma: “Kālakato<sup>4</sup> so puriso ti,” atha nam<sup>5</sup> kumbhim oropetvā ubbhinditvā<sup>6</sup> mukham vivaritvā saṇikam<sup>7</sup> nillokema<sup>8</sup>: “App eva nām’ assa jīvam nikkhamantam passeyyāmāti.” N’ ev’ assa mayam jīvam nikkhamantam passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātika, n’atthi sukata-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

15. ‘Tena hi Rājañña tam yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ Rājañña divā-seyyam upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakam bhūmi-rāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇi-rāmaṇeyyakan ti?’<sup>9</sup>

‘Abhijānām’ aham bho Kassapa divā-seyyam upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakan ti.’

‘Rakkhanti tam tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā<sup>10</sup> pi velāmikā<sup>11</sup> pi komārikā pīti?’

‘Evam pi<sup>12</sup> bho Kassapa rakkhanti maṃ<sup>13</sup> tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā<sup>14</sup> pi komārikā pīti.’

‘Api nu tā tumhaṃ<sup>15</sup> jīvam passanti pavisantam<sup>16</sup> vā nikkhamantam vā ti?’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kāretvā.      <sup>2</sup> K paṭissutvā.      <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> here.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālañkato.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nam; S<sup>t</sup> K tam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ubbandhitvā.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sunikam; S<sup>t</sup> sanikam.

<sup>8</sup> K vilokema.      <sup>9</sup> Compare J.R.A.S. 1899, p. 77.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vāmanakā, *and below*. See M. 1. 178.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> velomikā; S<sup>d</sup> celovikā; S<sup>t</sup> velāvikā; B<sup>m</sup> velāsikā; K celāvikā (*and below*).

<sup>12</sup> K omits.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit.

<sup>14</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>, S<sup>d</sup> velāmi (*and omits* pi); S<sup>t</sup> velācakā (*omits* komārikā pi); B<sup>m</sup> velāsikā. See above, p. 198.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> tuyha; B<sup>m</sup> K tuyham.      <sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paviso.

‘No h’ idam<sup>1</sup> bho Kassapa.’

‘Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumhaṃ<sup>2</sup> jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Kim pana tvaṃ<sup>3</sup> kālakatassa<sup>4</sup> jīvaṃ passissanti pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyaēyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

16. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me<sup>5</sup> ettha hoti: Iti pi, n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyaēyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyaēyo . . . pe . . .

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: “Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ pañehīti.”<sup>6</sup> Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletivā jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulethāti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunitvā<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletivā jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti.<sup>8</sup> Yadā so jīvati,<sup>9</sup> tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro<sup>10</sup> ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyaēyo yena me pariyaēyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.”

17. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K etaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tuyhaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālañko.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> eva; B<sup>m</sup> ettha me.

<sup>6</sup> K dehīti.      <sup>7</sup> K paṭissutvā.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tulanti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> jīvi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> patthinatthiro; B<sup>m</sup> pattinnataro; K patthinataro (and so all below). See ‘Vinaya Texts,’ p. ii. 206, and Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa<sup>1</sup>-santattam ayo-guḷam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam <sup>2</sup> tulāya toleyya, <sup>3</sup> tam enaṃ aparena samayena sītam nibbutam tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā <sup>4</sup> hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?'

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yaṃ <sup>5</sup> kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.<sup>6</sup> Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato <sup>7</sup> na viññāṇa-sahagato,<sup>8</sup> tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha <sup>9</sup> hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -saṃ; K divasantattam. <sup>2</sup> K sañjoti (*twice*).

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> toleyyaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K tuleyya (*and below*).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> cā *corrected to ca*.

<sup>5</sup> K ayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> See M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii. 2, 9, 1.

<sup>7</sup> K *adds ca*.

<sup>8</sup> K *adds ca*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> evaṃ me' v' ettha; S<sup>dt</sup> evameettha.

icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ panehīti.”<sup>1</sup> Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :  
 “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṅ ca  
 cammaṅ ca maṃsaṅ ca nahāruṅ<sup>2</sup> ca aṭṭhiṅ ca aṭṭhi-  
 miṅjaṅ ca jīvitā voropethāti.”<sup>3</sup> Te me “Sādhūti”  
 paṭisunivā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca<sup>4</sup> chaviṅ ca<sup>5</sup> cam-  
 maṅ ca maṃsaṅ ca nahāruṅ ca aṭṭhiṅ ca aṭṭhi-  
 miṅjaṅ ca jīvitā voropenti. Yadā so addhamato<sup>6</sup> hoti,  
 tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ  
 uttānaṃ nipātetha, app eva nāṃ’ assa jīvaṃ nikkha-  
 mantam passeyyārūti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ  
 nipātenti, n’eva assa mayam jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ  
 passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ  
 purisaṃ avakujjam<sup>7</sup> nipātetha . . . pe . . . passena  
 nipātetha . . . dutiyena passena nipātetha . . . uddham  
 ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakaṃ ṭhapetha . . . paṇinā  
 ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā<sup>8</sup> ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha  
 . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha  
 . . . niddhunātha,<sup>9</sup> app eva nāṃ’ assa jīvaṃ nikkha-  
 mantam passeyyāmāti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti<sup>10</sup>  
 sandhunanti<sup>11</sup> niddhunanti,<sup>12</sup> n’eva assa mayam jīvaṃ  
 nikkhamantaṃ passāma.<sup>13</sup> Tassa ca<sup>14</sup> tad eva cakkhum<sup>15</sup>  
 hoti te<sup>16</sup> rūpā taṅ c’ āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva  
 sotam hoti te saddā taṅ c’ āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti,  
 tad eva ghānam hoti te gandhā taṅ c’ āyatanam nappaṭi-

<sup>1</sup> K vadehīti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhāruṅ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K voropetha, app eva nāṃ’assa jīvaṃ nikkha-  
 mantam passeyyāmāti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> anap.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa, *down to* -miṅjaṅ ca. <sup>6</sup> SS amato ; B<sup>m</sup> āmato.

<sup>7</sup> SS, B<sup>m</sup> K avakujja, *but see below*, p. 337, note<sup>11</sup>, and  
 J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148 ; M. i. 80 ; S v. 89 ; Jāt. vi. 40.

<sup>8</sup> K leḍḍunā ; (note) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> nibbunātha : *see below*.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omunanti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> samunc ; B<sup>m</sup> samdhūn<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nibbun<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>m</sup> niddhūn<sup>o</sup> (*but not above*).

<sup>13</sup> K passeyyāma.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cakkhu ; K cakkham.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

samvedeti, sā yeva<sup>1</sup> jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva<sup>2</sup> kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkhaṃ ādāya paccantimam janapadam agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattum saṅkhaṃ upalāsivā<sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Rājañña tesam paccantajānam<sup>4</sup> manussānam etad ahoṣi: "Kissa<sup>5</sup> nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo<sup>6</sup> evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo<sup>7</sup> ti?" Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkha-dhamam etad avocum: "Ambho kissa<sup>8</sup> nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti?" "Eso kho bho<sup>9</sup> saṅkho nāma yass' eso<sup>10</sup> saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti." Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ uttānam nipātesum: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti." N'eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ avakujjam<sup>11</sup> nipātesum . . . passena nipātesum . . . dutiyena passena nipātesum . . . uddham ṭhapesum . . . omuddhakam ṭhapesum . . .

<sup>1</sup> SS *omit* yeva; B<sup>m</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> K so va.

<sup>3</sup> SS upalāsivā; B<sup>m</sup> upalāpetvā; K upalāsetvā. See Mil. p. 21 (*last line*), Trenckner, 'Pali Miscellany,' p. 83.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> paccantarajānam; B<sup>m</sup> K paccanta-janapada-; K (Sī) paccantajānam.

<sup>5</sup> SS ambho kissa; B<sup>m</sup> K ambho kassa.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyo; and so onwards; K kammaniyo. B<sup>m</sup> and K throughout oṇiyo.

<sup>7</sup> K muñcaniyo (*three times*).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kassa.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>10</sup> K yassa os. <sup>11</sup> So all MSS. and K.

pāṇinā ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . leḍḍunā ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . daṇḍena ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . satthena ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . odhunimsu . . . sandhunimsu . . . niddhunimsu : “Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti.” N’eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Atha kho Rājañña tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahoṣi : “Yāva<sup>1</sup> bālā ime paccantajā<sup>2</sup> manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddam gavesissantīti!” Tesam pekkhamānānaṃ saṅkhaṃ gaheṭvā tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upalāsitvā<sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ ādāya pakkāmi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho Rājañña tesam paccantajānaṃ<sup>5</sup> manussānaṃ etad ahoṣi : “Yadā kira bho ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato<sup>6</sup> ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karoti. Yadā panāyaṃ saṅkho n’eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karotīti.” Evam eva kho Rājañña yadāyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi<sup>7</sup> paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddam suṇāti, ghānena pi gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n’eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n’eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisidati na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddam na suṇāti, ghānena pi gandhaṃ na ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’<sup>8</sup>

20. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* kho.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paccanta-janapada-; K -padā.

<sup>3</sup> SS upalāsitvā; B<sup>m</sup> npalāpetvā; K upalasetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pakkāmi.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -janapadānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vāyu-, *and below*.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> K *adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.



evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti : "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."<sup>1</sup> Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . maṃsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhiṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña<sup>2</sup> aggiko jaṭilo araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā<sup>3</sup> vasati.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho Rājañña aññataro janapada-padeso<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho<sup>6</sup> tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmanta eka-rattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi.<sup>7</sup> Atha kho Rājañña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

<sup>1</sup> K vadehīti. See p. 321.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert aññataro.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> paṭiyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samati ; K sammati ; (Sī) vasati.

<sup>5</sup> So SS K (Sī) ; B<sup>m</sup> janapadesattho ; K janapado satthavāso.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ; S<sup>o</sup> satto ; S<sup>d</sup> tatta ; K satthavāso.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pakkami.

etad ahosi : “Yan nūnāhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso<sup>1</sup> ten’ upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nāṃ’ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> adhigaccheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamaṃ itthā addasa tasmaṃ satthavāse daharaṃ kumaṃ mandāṃ<sup>3</sup> uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvān’ assa<sup>4</sup> etad ahosi : “Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dāraṃ<sup>5</sup> assamaṃ netvā<sup>6</sup> āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ ānetvā<sup>7</sup> āpādesi posesi vaḍḍhesi. Yadā so dāraṃ dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ath’ assa<sup>8</sup> aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇiyaṃ uppajji.<sup>9</sup> Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca : “Icchāṃ’ ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ<sup>10</sup> gantaṃ, aggim<sup>11</sup> paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi<sup>12</sup>-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ evaṃ anusāsitvā janapadaṃ agamaṃ. Tassa khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dāraṃ etad ahosi : “Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avoca : ‘Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyaṃ ti.”

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> here only, and S<sup>cd</sup> here and below -āvāso. SS in § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> -kannaṃ. <sup>3</sup> K maṇḍaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> SS *decidedly* disvā tassa. See p. 347.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> idaṃ daharaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> assaṃ mānetvā ; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K assamaṃ netvā.

<sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K netvā *as before*.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> atha tassa ; B<sup>m</sup> K atha kho tassa.

<sup>9</sup> K kiñci deva-karaṇiyaṃ upapajji.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nagaraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* tāta.

<sup>12</sup> SS *vary between i and ī* ; K *always* ०ṇi ; B<sup>m</sup> *always* ०ṇī.

Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā<sup>1</sup> tacchi : “ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi,<sup>2</sup> tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā<sup>3</sup> phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā<sup>4</sup> udukkhale koṭṭhesi,<sup>5</sup> udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni.<sup>6</sup> “ App eva nāma<sup>7</sup> aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇiyam tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Kacci te tāta aggi<sup>8</sup> nibbuto ti ? ” “ Idha me tāta khiḍḍā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi : Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘ Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te<sup>9</sup> aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsīti.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchim. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesim, tidhā phālesim, catudhā phālesim, pañcadhā phālesim, dasadhā phālesim, satadhā phālesim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesim, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opunim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchin ti.” Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : “ Yāva bālo ayaṃ dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggim gavesissatīti ? ” Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggim nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Evaṃ kho tāta

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> insert taṃ vāsiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> phālesiṭi ; B<sup>m</sup> phālesi *almost always*. S<sup>t</sup> l and l ; K *always* l.

<sup>3</sup> K visatidhā ; K (Sī) satadhā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> koṭṭhesi *and* koṭṭetvā *as* B<sup>d</sup> *at* Jāt. iv. 37 (*comp.* ii. 424) ; K koṭhesi *and* koṭetva.

<sup>6</sup> K ophuni, *and* below. <sup>7</sup> SS omit.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds na. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tāta.

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvam<sup>1</sup> bālo avyatto ayoniso aggim gavesissasīti.”<sup>2</sup> Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesasi.<sup>3</sup> Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattamaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

22. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evamaṃ āha, atha kho n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi<sup>4</sup> idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi<sup>5</sup>-kosalo jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: “Pāyāsi rājañño evamaṃ-vādī evamaṃ-diṭṭhi: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.” ‘Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa imaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjis-sāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājañño avyatto duggahita<sup>7</sup>-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena<sup>8</sup> pi naṃ harissāmi.’

23. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya<sup>9</sup> p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassaṃ puratthimā janapadā pacchimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yena yena gacchati<sup>10</sup> khippamaṃ eva pariyaḍiyati tiṇa - kaṭṭhodakaṃ<sup>11</sup> haritaka - vaṇṇam.<sup>12</sup> Tasmim kho pana satthe<sup>13</sup> dve satthavāhā ahesuṃ, eko

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> tam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gavesīti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gavesissasi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakkomi. See p. 346.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Passenadi; K Passenadi, and so at § 18. See p. 316.

<sup>6</sup> K idaṃ (as above).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -gahita, and so B<sup>m</sup> in § 18.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> phalāsena; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paḷāsena. See M. i. 15, 527; A. i. 79 (last line); P. P. ii. 2; Mil. 289.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upamāyam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> So yena yena gacchasīti; S<sup>o</sup> So na gacchastī. B<sup>m</sup> So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> tina-; K tiṇaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K -paṇṇam; K (Sī) -vantaṃ. See Sum in loc.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> satte, but then satthavāhā.

pañcannam sakata-satānam eko pañcannam sakata-satānam. Atha kho tesam satthavāhānam etad ahoṣi :

“Ayaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassam. Te mayaṃ yena yena gacchāma khippam eva<sup>2</sup> pariyādiyati<sup>3</sup> tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakam haritaka-vaṇṇam. Yan nūna mayaṃ imam sattham dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni.”

“Te taṃ sattham dvidhā vibhajimsu<sup>4</sup> ekato pañca sakata-satāni ekato pañca sakata-satāni. Eko<sup>5</sup> tāva<sup>6</sup> satthavāho bahum<sup>7</sup> tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi.<sup>8</sup> Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto<sup>9</sup> kho pana so sattho addasa purisam kalam lohittakkhim<sup>10</sup> apanaddha-kalāpam<sup>11</sup> kumuda-mālim alla-vattham allakesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena<sup>12</sup> paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca : “Kuto bho āgacchasīti ?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti ?”

“Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavatto ti ?”<sup>13</sup>

“Evaṃ kho<sup>14</sup> bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavatto, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum tiṇaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.    <sup>2</sup> SS khippam yeva, as B<sup>m</sup> K *above*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -ti.    <sup>4</sup> SS vibhajimsu ; B<sup>m</sup> vibhajjesum (*sic*).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ekato ; S<sup>t</sup> eke.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits*.

<sup>7</sup> SS *vary between* bahu *and* bahum ; B<sup>m</sup> K *always* bahum.    <sup>8</sup> SS *almost always* pā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *here* dviha-tiham payāto ; B<sup>m</sup> K *always* pā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> kalamlohittakkham ; S<sup>cd</sup> kalamlohittakam. B<sup>m</sup> kalam lohittakkham ; *comp.* Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. See p. 344.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asannaddhakalāpam ; K āsanu<sup>o</sup> *and* below.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gaduha- ; S<sup>ct</sup> gadūha- (SS *below* gadubha-) ; B<sup>m</sup> bhaddena rathena ; K bhadrena rathena. See Jāt. i. 100.

<sup>13</sup> K abhippavutto ; B<sup>m</sup> abhippavutto as B<sup>d</sup> at Jāt. 5, 206. See M. ii. 117.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits*.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.”<sup>2</sup>

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evaṃ āha : Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhīpavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ<sup>3</sup> tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti—chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi satthaṃ pāyāpethāti.”<sup>4</sup>

“Evam bho ti” kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakatehi satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ.<sup>5</sup> Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasanam āpajjimsu. Ye ca<sup>6</sup> tasmiṃ satthe abesuṃ manussā vā pasū<sup>7</sup> vā sabbe<sup>8</sup> so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān’ eva sesesi.<sup>9</sup>

‘Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho : “Bahu-nikkhanto<sup>10</sup> kho dāni so sattho ti,” bahuṃ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho pan’ eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kālaṃ lohitakkhiṃ<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sīghaṃ sīghaṃ, *and below*. SS *have* sīgha-sīghaṃ *the last time, and so* S<sup>ca</sup> *the time before*. See Jāt. i. 103. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kilamatthāti; B<sup>m</sup> K kilamitthāti (*and below*).

<sup>3</sup> See p. 343, note <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> pāyethāti; S<sup>d</sup> pāyāp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> SS pay<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> va; *so* K *yeva* (*at end of previous sentence*). See p. 346.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> phasu; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasu.

<sup>8</sup> K *adds* va.

B<sup>m</sup> K sesāni; K (Sī) sesesi.

<sup>10</sup> K bahunikkhantaro.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kāla-lohitakkham *corrected to* -lohitam; S<sup>dt</sup> kāla-lohitakkham; B<sup>m</sup> kālaṃ lohitakkham. See p. 343, note <sup>10</sup>.

apanaddha-kalāpaṇi<sup>1</sup> kumuda-māliṇi<sup>2</sup> alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena<sup>3</sup> paṭipathaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Disvā etad avoca: “Kuto bho āgacchasīti?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti?”

“Amukaṃ nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo<sup>4</sup> ti?”

“Evam bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭṭumāni, bahuṃ<sup>5</sup> tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca udakaṅ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.”<sup>6</sup>

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭṭumāni bahuṃ tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca udakaṅ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayaṃ kho<sup>7</sup> bho puriso n’ev’ amhākaṃ mitto na pi<sup>8</sup> nāti-sālohito, kathaṃ mayam imassa saddhāya<sup>9</sup> gamissāma? Na kho<sup>10</sup> chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena<sup>11</sup> bhaṇḍena satthaṃ pāyāpetha, na vo<sup>12</sup> purāṇaṃ chaḍḍes-sāmāti.”

“Evam bho” ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena<sup>13</sup> bhaṇḍena satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasamsu tiṇaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asannaddha-.

<sup>2</sup> K māliṇi.

<sup>3</sup> SS gadubha-rathehi; B<sup>m</sup> bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> here and in next line -vaddho; B<sup>m</sup> -vuṭṭho, and below; K -vuṭṭho.

<sup>5</sup> See p. 343, note 7.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kilamitthāti, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saddāya.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> te; K vo.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> kathena.

<sup>12</sup> K no.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kathena; S<sup>a</sup> -kaṭṭhena.

kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi satthavāse<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcame pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattame pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, taṅ ca satthaṃ addasaṃsu<sup>2</sup> anaya-vyasanāṃ āpannaṃ. Ye va<sup>3</sup> tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, tesaṅ ca aṭṭhikān' eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho<sup>5</sup> so sattho anaya-vyasanāṃ āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ<sup>6</sup> satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyathāti." "Evam bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharimsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanāṃ āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso<sup>7</sup> satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasanāṃ āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṇinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakāṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṇinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakāṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi diḡha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

24. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evāhaṃ sayhāmi<sup>8</sup> idaṃ pāpakāṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṇinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājāno pi: "Pāyāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti

<sup>1</sup> Not in SS.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -siṃsu.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> ca; K yeva at end of preceding sentence.

<sup>4</sup> K bhakkhitā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K amhākaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> purimo.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakkomi (as above, p. 342).



pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti," kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ hariṣṣāmīti.'

25. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtaṃ sukka-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Disvān' assa etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ me<sup>3</sup> bahuko<sup>4</sup> sukka-gūtho<sup>5</sup> chaḍḍito<sup>6</sup> mamañ ca sūkara-bhattaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Yan nūnāhaṃ ito sukka-gūthaṃ hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtaṃ sukka-gūthaṃ āharitvā<sup>8</sup> bhaṇḍikaṃ<sup>9</sup> bandhitvā sise ubbāhetvā<sup>10</sup> agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu: "Kacci no tvaṃ bhaṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?"<sup>11</sup> kathaṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasīti?"<sup>12</sup> "Tumhe khvattha<sup>13</sup> bhaṇe ummatā tumhe vecetā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K imaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭo.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kho.

<sup>4</sup> SS bahuno; K pahūto; B<sup>m</sup> pahuko (*sic*).    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sukka-

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭito.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> mama ca dasūkara-ābhata; S<sup>d</sup> mamañ ca sūka-rabhata. K mama sūkarānaṃ bhakko; K (Sī) mamañ ca sūkarabhata.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ākiritvā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> khaṇḍikaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> khaṇḍikaṃ taṃ; S<sup>t</sup> Caṇḍo.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. See p. 325.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viceto; K nu viceto.

<sup>12</sup> K hariyassatīti; (*note*) harissasīti paṭhena bhavitabbam.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K khvettha.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vicetā.

tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan<sup>1</sup> ti." Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña gūtha-hārikūpamo<sup>2</sup> maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

26. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāttī tiro-rājano pi: 'Payāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ patinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti." Kopena pi maṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi maṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi maṃ harissāmti.'

27. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña dve akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbimṣu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kalim gilati.<sup>3</sup> Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kalim gilantaṃ. Divsā<sup>4</sup> akkhadhuttaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Tvaṃ kho samma ekantikena jināsi, dehi<sup>5</sup> samma akkhe, pajohissāmti."<sup>6</sup> "Evaṃ sammāti" kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi.<sup>7</sup> Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbimṣu, dutiyam pi kho so akkhadhutto

<sup>1</sup> SS sukarābhattā.

<sup>2</sup> K -bhārikūpamo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gilati.

<sup>4</sup> K adds taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add me.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pajohiss<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> pañjohiss<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> pajjohissāmi; K pajoharissāmi and says that Sum. has the same, but the reading should be pajohissāmi. Our MSS. of Sum. have pajohissāmi, and so has S<sup>d</sup> here.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> padāsi.

āgatāgataṃ kalinṃ gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo<sup>1</sup> akkhadhutto  
taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ dutiyam pi āgatāgataṃ kalinṃ gilantaṃ.  
Disvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca :—

“Littaṃ paramena tejasā  
gilam akkhaṃ puriso na bujjhati<sup>2</sup>  
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka  
pacchā te kaṭukaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissatīti.”<sup>4</sup>

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña akkhadhuttūpamo<sup>5</sup>  
maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ  
ditṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ ditṭhi-  
gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

28. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho  
n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhi-gataṃ paṭi-  
nissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti,  
tiro-rājāno pi : ‘Pāyāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-ditṭhi :  
Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’at-  
thi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.  
Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhi-gataṃ  
paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro : “Yāva bālo  
Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti.” Kopena  
pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena  
pi naṃ harissāmiti.’

29. ‘Tena hi Rājañña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya  
pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.  
Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsi. Atha  
kho sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi : “Āyāma samma,  
yena so janapado ten’ upasaṃkamissāma, app eva  
nām’ettha kiñci dhanam adhigaccheyyāmāti.” “Evam  
sammāti” kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te  
yena so janapado yen’ aññataram gāma-paddhanam<sup>6</sup> ten’

<sup>1</sup> SS omit.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> bujjhita ; S<sup>d</sup> bhujjhita ; S<sup>t</sup> bujjhitam ; B<sup>m</sup> bujjhyati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gili re pāpa-dh<sup>o</sup> p. te kaṭukaṃ ; K Gilare  
pāpadhuttā kapaṇā te kaṭukaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Jāt. i. 380.

<sup>5</sup> K -dhuttākūpamo.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paṇḍanam ; S<sup>t</sup> paccanam ; B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭam ; K pajjam.

upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha,<sup>2</sup> ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi,<sup>3</sup> ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.<sup>4</sup>

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ<sup>5</sup> ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato<sup>6</sup> ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ<sup>7</sup> pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ<sup>8</sup> ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth'<sup>9</sup> addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ<sup>10</sup> ādiyi.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭ<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bandhanaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> bandhaṃ; K bandhi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> adds ti; S<sup>c</sup> -mīti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bandhitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pabbataṃ; S<sup>d</sup> (gām)añḍanaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> paddhanaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭaṃ; K pajjaṃ; (? originally paṭṭanaṃ).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> dūr<sup>o</sup> and below; K durāgato (thrice); B<sup>m</sup> durāhato.

<sup>7</sup> SS alametaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭaṃ; K pajjaṃ, and below.

<sup>9</sup> For pe; B<sup>m</sup> K read tatth' addasaṃsu, q. l.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāṇa-

Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ten' upakamiṃsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ khomaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ ayam<sup>2</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ lohaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . .<sup>3</sup> pahūtaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sīsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sajjhuṃ<sup>4</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi; "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā sāṇiyo vā khomaṃ vā khoma-suttaṃ vā khoma-dussaṃ vā kappāsaṃ vā kappāsika-suttaṃ vā kappāsika-dussaṃ vā ayam<sup>5</sup> vā lohaṃ vā tipuṃ vā sīsaṃ vā sajjhuṃ vā, idaṃ pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayam kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ<sup>7</sup> pajānāhīti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro abhinandiṃsu, na putta-dārā abhinandiṃsu, na mittāmaccā abhinandiṃsu, na ca tato-nidānaṃ sukhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pabbataṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> paccataṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ayasaṃ, *and below*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā ; S<sup>d</sup> *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohanti tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sajjhyaṃ, *and below* ; K sajjhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ayasaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sajjhā-

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> alamebhavaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> alamebhaṭaṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> alam me bhavaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> SS *here* sajjhā ; B<sup>m</sup> sajjhya *as before* ; K sajjhu.

somanassam adhigacchi. Yo pana so saḥāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, putta-dārā pi abhinandimsu, [mittāmaccā pi abhinandimsu],<sup>1</sup> tato-nidānañ ca sukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> somanassam adhigacchati.

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña sāṇabhāra-kūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

30. ‘Purimen’ evāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> opammena bhoto Kassapassa attamano abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni vicitrāni pañha-paṭibhānāni<sup>4</sup> sotu-kāmo, evāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kassapaṃ paccanikātabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> amaññissaṃ.<sup>6</sup> Abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa, abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti”<sup>7</sup>—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kassapa taṃ<sup>8</sup> bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Icchāmi cāhaṃ bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ<sup>9</sup> assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

31. ‘Yathārūpe kho Rājañña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā paṇā saṃghātaṃ<sup>10</sup> āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti

<sup>1</sup> SS *omit*; B<sup>m</sup> K *insert*.

<sup>2</sup> SS *omit*.

<sup>3</sup> K purimena cāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> SS -paṭibhāgāni; B<sup>m</sup> -paṭibhānāni; K pañhapaṭibhānāni. See M. i. 378. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> paccaninikāto; K paccanikaṃ kato. <sup>6</sup> SS amaññissa; B<sup>m</sup> amaññissanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dakkhantīti; K dakkhanti.

<sup>8</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mam; K mama. See D. i. 136.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> panasamkhātaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> pāṇasamkhātaṃ. See D. i. 141.

micchā-ditṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño nāma na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsa na mahā-jutiko na mahāvipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bija-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha dukkhatte dubbhūme<sup>1</sup> avihata-khānuke<sup>2</sup> bijāni paṭiṭṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahātāni<sup>3</sup> asāradāni asukha-sayitāni,<sup>4</sup> devo ca na kālena kālam sammā-dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya.<sup>5</sup> Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipula<sup>6</sup>-phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti ?'

'No h' idam<sup>7</sup> bho Kassapa.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātam<sup>8</sup> āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti micchā-ditṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsa na mahā-jutiko na mahāvipphāro. Yathārūpe ca kho Rājañña yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātam<sup>9</sup> āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-ditṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahā-jutiko mahāvipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bija-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha sukkhatte<sup>10</sup> subhūme<sup>11</sup> suvihata-khānuke<sup>12</sup> bijāni

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> dumabbhūme; B<sup>m</sup> K dubbhumme; K (note) dubbhūme ti vā pāṭho.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -khāṇukaṇḍake.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> hātāni; B<sup>m</sup> vātātavapahātāni.

<sup>4</sup> SS asukasasitāni. See S. iii. 54; v. 379.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anupavaccho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vipulaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na evaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> panasamkhānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pana-samkhātam, and below; S<sup>d</sup> pāna-samkhātam, and below.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sukkho.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K subhumme.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K khāṇukaṇḍake.

patiṭṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapa-hatāni<sup>1</sup> sārādāni sukha-sayitāni,<sup>2</sup> devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya.<sup>3</sup> Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipula-<sup>4</sup> phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti?

‘Evam bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti,<sup>5</sup> paṭiggāhaka ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-samkappā<sup>6</sup> sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhi, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahaphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.’

32. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Tasmim kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati<sup>8</sup> kaṇājakam<sup>9</sup> bilaṅga-dutiyam therakāni<sup>10</sup> ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni.<sup>11</sup> Tasmim kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo<sup>12</sup> ahoṣi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati: ‘Iminā<sup>13</sup> dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ<sup>14</sup> eva imasmim loke samāgañchim<sup>15</sup> mā parasmin ti.’ Assosi kho Pāyāsi rājañño:

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> hātāni.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> sukaṇḍāyitāni *corrected to* sukhasay<sup>o</sup>; K S<sup>dt</sup> sukhaṇḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 *has* -sahitāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuppavacch<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vipulaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> āpajjeyyanti; S<sup>t</sup> āpajjenti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *omits this and several others*; S<sup>t</sup> -samkappo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kapaṇaddhika. *See* D. i. 137; Jāt. iv. 15.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> diyyati; B<sup>m</sup> diyati; K diyati, *and below*.

<sup>9</sup> K kaṇājikam *and below*; (*note*) kaṇājakanti vā pāṭho. *See* S. i. 90; Vin. ii. 77; Jāt. i. 228.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> thevakāni; B<sup>m</sup> dhorakāni; K corakāni.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> guḷagālakāni.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vāvaṭo *and below*; K (Sī) vyāvaṭo. *See* D. ii. 141 (*quoted* Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* 'ham (*three times*).

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāyāsim.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -gacch<sup>o</sup> *and below*.



‘Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisati : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti.’ Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca : ‘Saccam<sup>1</sup> kira tvam tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti?’

‘Evaṃ bho ti.’<sup>2</sup>

‘Kissa pana<sup>3</sup> tvam tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi—“Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ<sup>4</sup> eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti”?’ Na nu mayaṃ tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānass’ eva phalaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāṭikamkhalo ti?’

‘Bhoto kho pana<sup>6</sup> dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati<sup>7</sup> : kaṇajakam<sup>8</sup> bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ yam<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya chupitum<sup>10</sup>, kuto bhujjatum ; therakāni<sup>11</sup> ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni<sup>12</sup> bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitum, kuto paridahitum. Bhavaṃ kho pan’ asmākam<sup>13</sup> piyo manāpo, katham mayaṃ piyaṃ<sup>14</sup> manāpaṃ amanāpena samyojemāti?’

‘Tena hi tvam tāta Uttara yādisāhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhujjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni cāhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho ti’ kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññassa<sup>15</sup> paṭissutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhujjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

<sup>1</sup> K sabbam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> hoti ; S<sup>d</sup> bho ; B<sup>m</sup> bho kassapa ; K bho.

<sup>3</sup> SS kissapana ; B<sup>m</sup> kassapana ; K kasmā pana.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here Pāyāsi.

<sup>5</sup> SS dānaṃ devaphalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omīti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> diyyati ; S<sup>d</sup> diyyāti ; B<sup>m</sup> diyati ; K diyyati.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kaṇāñjakam ; S<sup>d</sup> kanakajam ; B<sup>m</sup> kaṇājō.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omīti.

<sup>10</sup> K samphusitum.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhorakāni ; K corakāni.

<sup>12</sup> K omīti.

<sup>13</sup> K amhākam

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omīti.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāyāsissa.

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccam dānam datvā asahatthā<sup>1</sup> dānam datvā acittikatam<sup>2</sup> dānam datvā apaviddham<sup>3</sup> dānam datvā kāyassa bheda param marañā Cātummahārājikānam<sup>4</sup> devānam sahayyatam<sup>5</sup> uppajji<sup>6</sup> suñnam Serisakam<sup>7</sup> vimānam. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccam dānam datvā sahatthā dānam datvā citti-katvā dānam datvā anapaviddham dānam datvā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajji<sup>8</sup> devānam Tāvatiṃsānam sahayyatam.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati<sup>9</sup> abhikkhaṇam suñnam Serisakam vimānam divā-vihāram gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasamkama, upasamkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca : ' Ko 'si tvam āvuso ti ?'

' Aham bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti.'

' Na nu tvam āvuso evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,<sup>11</sup> n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti ?'

' Svāham bhante evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosiṃ :<sup>12</sup> Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api cāham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -hatthena.   <sup>2</sup> SS acitti-katvā *here and below*.

<sup>3</sup> K apaviṭṭham *and below*; K (Sī) apaviddham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cātumahā°; K cātummahā°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sahabya°, *and below*.   <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapajji.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> suñnam Serissakam; S<sup>od</sup> *here* suñna-Serissakam, *but* suñnam *below*; B<sup>m</sup> suñnam Serissaka; *but* °kam *below*; K suñnam Serisaka-, *and below*. See V.V.A. 331; Āṭānātiya Suttanta, *at the end*; *and* Divyāvadāna, 399.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapajji; (S° uppajjati).

<sup>9</sup> See Thera Gāthā 38; S. v. 436=K. V. 220; Vin. i. 19.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāyāsiṃ d°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *as before*, paraloko.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhiṃ uppanno<sup>1</sup> ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saavyataṃ. Ahaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ gantvā evam ārocehi : "Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saavyatan ti."'

34. Athakho āyasmā Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ āgantva evam ārocesi : 'Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upapanno, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* bhante.

viddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ  
sahavyatan ti.<sup>1</sup>

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.<sup>1</sup>

MAHĀ-VAGGO.<sup>2</sup>

Apadānaṃ Nidānaṃ ca Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca<sup>4</sup>  
Satipaṭṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dasamaṃ; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttaṃ dasamaṃ.  
(See V.V.A. 297.)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Mahāpadāna-Nidānaṃ Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Sakkapañhakaṃ; K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

<sup>5</sup> K Mahāvaggoti vuccatīti; K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa  
saṅgaho; B<sup>m</sup> Mahāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamaṃ  
bhave.

## Index I.

### THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DĪGHA.

	No.
Aggañña Suttanta. (The Book of Genesis) . . . . .	27
Ambaṭṭha Suttanta. (On pride of birth) . . . . .	3
Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta. (On gods) . . . . .	32
Udumbarika Sihanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism) . . . . .	25
Kassapa Sihanāda Suttanta. (On asceti- cism) . . . . .	8
Kūṭadanta Suttanta. (On sacrifices, wrong and right) . . . . .	5
Kevaddha Suttanta. (On miracles, and the real miracle) . . . . .	11
Cakkavatti Sihanāda Suttanta. (On being a lamp to one's self) . . . . .	26
Janavasabha Suttanta. (The over-god's sermon to the gods) . . . . .	18
Jāliya Suttanta. (Soul and body) . . . . .	7
Tevijja Suttanta. (The way to union with God)	13
Dasuttara Suttanta. (On Nirvāna) . . . . .	34
Pāṭika Suttanta. (On rebirths) . . . . .	24
Pāsādika Suttanta. (On true faith) . . . . .	29
Pāyāsi Suttanta. (Hunting for the soul). . . . .	23
Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta. (The soul theories) . . . . .	9
Brahmajāla Suttanta. (The sixty-two wrong views). . . . .	1
Mahā-Govinda Suttanta. (Pañcasikkha's story) . . . . .	19

	No.
Mahā-nidāna Suttanta. (Causes of things) .	15
Mahāpadāna Suttanta. (The previous Buddhas) . . . . .	14
Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta. (The Buddha's last days) . . . . .	16
Mahāli Suttanta. (The soul theory) . . . . .	6
Mahā-samaya Suttanta. (On the gods) . . . . .	20
Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta. (On self- mastery) . . . . .	22
Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta. (The great King of Glory) . . . . .	17
Lakkaṇa Suttanta. (Signs of the Mahā- purisa) . . . . .	30
Lohicca Suttanta. (The ethics of teaching) . . . . .	12
Sakka-pañha Suttanta. (The riddles asked by the god) . . . . .	21
Samgīti Suttanta. (Summary of the doctrine) . . . . .	33
Sampadāniya Suttanta. (Sāriputta's question) . . . . .	28
Sāmañña-phala Suttanta. (Fruits of the life of a recluse) . . . . .	2
Subha Suttanta. (On self-concentration). . . . .	10
Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta. (Who is the true brahmin?) . . . . .	4

## Index II.

### PROPER NAMES.

- Akanitṭha devas, the, see Devas.
- Aggidatta, brahmin, father of Kakusandha Buddha, 7
- Aṅgas, the, 235.
- Aṅga-Magadhas, the, 203.
- Ajapāla-nigrodha, the Buddha at the, 112, 267.
- Ajāta-sattu, Vedehiputta, King of Magadha, 72, 164, 166.
- Ajita Kesakambalī, 150.
- Atappa devas, the, see Devas.
- Anāthapiṇḍika, 1.
- Anuruddha, at the Buddha's death, 156-8, 163.
- Anopama, capital of Suppatīta's kingdom, 7.
- Abibhū-Sambhava, chief disciples of Sikhī Buddha, 4.
- Ambagāma, the Buddha goes to, 123.
- Ambapālī, a courtesan at Vesālī, 95-8.
- Ambapālī-vana, at Vesālī, the Buddha at, 94.
- Ambaṭṭha Suttanta, No. 3.
- Ambalaṭṭhikā, the Buddha goes to, 81.
- Ambavana, the Buddha goes to, 134.
- Ambasaṇḍā, a brahmin village, 263-4.
- Aruṇa, King, father of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Aruṇavatī, capital of Aruṇa's kingdom, 7.
- Allakappa, 167.
- Avanti, the people of, 235.
- Aviha devas, the, see Devas.
- Asamā, see Devas.
- Asuras, the, 259, 269, 276. See Devāsura, Index III.
- Asoka, chief attendant of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 51.
- Assakas, the, 235.
- Assatara, a nāga, 258.
- Ānanda, chief attendant on Gotama Buddha, 6, 52; 55 ff, 76, 81, 84, 90-4, 98-104, 107-119, 122-3,

- 126, 128, 133-150, 152, 154-9, 161, 169 ff, 201 ff.
- Ānanda cetiya, 123, 126.
- Ābhassara devas, the, see Devas.
- Ātumā, the Buddha at, 131.
- Ālakamandā, city of Devas, 147, 170.
- Ālāra Kālāma, 130-2.
- Indasāla, cave, 263-4, 269.
- Isigili-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Issaras, the ten, see Devas.
- Ukkaṭṭhā, the Buddha at, 50.
- Uttara, imitates Pāyāsi, 354; his more profitable sacrifice, 355; passes to the Tāvatiṃsa heaven, 356.
- Uttarā, mother of Konāgama Buddha, 7.
- Udena cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Upavattana, of the Mallas, 134, 137, 139, 169.
- Upavāṇa, fans the Buddha, 138-9.
- Upasannaka, chief attendant of Vessabhū Buddha, 6.
- Upāyāsa,
- Uruvelā, the Buddha at, 112, 267.
- Erāvana, the great nāga, 258.
- Opamañña, see Devas.
- Kakutthā, river, 129, 134-5.
- Kakudha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṭṭissabha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṇha, epithet of Māra, 261.
- Kapilavatthu, capital of Suddhodana's kingdom, 7, 52, 167, 253, 256, 258, 271.
- Kambala, a nāga, 258.
- Kammāssadhamma, a village of the Kurus, 55, 290.
- Kareri-kuṭikā, in the Jeta-grove, 1.
- Kalandaka-nivāpa, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Kassapa, family name of the Buddhas Kakusandha, Konāgama, and Kassapa, 3. See Kumāra-k°.
- Kassapa-Sihanāda Suttanta, No. 8.
- Kāmasetṭha, see Devas.
- Kālakañjā, an Asura, 259.
- Kāliṅga, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kāliṅga, the kingdom of, 167; the people, 235.
- Kāsis, the, 235.
- Kāsi-kosalā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Kāḷa-silā, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Kikī, king when Kassapa was Buddha, 7.
- Kinnugaṇḍu, see Devas.
- Kuteṇḍu, 258.



**Kumāra-Kassapa**, 316-354, replies as follows to Pāyāsi, (1) the sun and moon are gods and belong to the para-loka (see Paraloka), 319; (2) the criminal executed without communicating with his friends, 322; (3) as the man in the dung-heap, so human beings are not sweet to devas, 325; (4) difference of time to devas and to men, 327; (5) the other world not to be seen with the eye of flesh, 329; (6) parable of the posthumous son, 330; (7) in dreams the soul is not seen to go out and in (see Jiva), 333; (8) why the body is heavier after death, 335; (9) parable of the trumpet and the villagers, 337; (10) parable of the ascetic and the fire which went out, 339; (11) parable of the foolish and the wise caravan leaders, 342; (12) parable of the load of dry dung, 347; (13) parable of the poisoned dice, 348; (14) parable of the two villages, one of whom

continually changed his load for a better one, 349.

**Kumbhandas**, the, see **Devas**.

**Kumbhira**, see **Devas**.

**Kurus**, the, 55; the Buddha among the, 290.

**Kuru-Pañcālā**, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

**Kuvera**, see **Devas**.

**Kusāvati**, 146-7; the city of Mahā-sudassana, 170; its ten cries, 170; seven ramparts, 170; four gates, 170; seven avenues of palms, 171, 187.

**Kusinārā**, 130, 134, 137, 146-8, 158, 162-7, 169.

**Kūṭadanta Suttanta**, No. 5.

**Kūṭāgāra-sālā**, the, in the Mahāvana, 119.

**Kevaddha Suttanta**, No. 11.

**Koṭigāma**, 90-1.

**Koṇḍañña**, family name of the Buddhas Vipassī, Sikhī, and Vessabhū, 3, 11, 50.

**Koliyas**, the, of Rāmagāma, 165, 167.

**Kosambi**, 146, 169.

**Kosalas**, the, 316-7.

**Kosiya**, 270

**Khaṇḍa-Tissa**, chief disciples of Vipassī Buddha, 4, 11, 40-42, 50.

**Khema**, king when Kaku-sandha was Buddha, 7.

- Khema migadāya**, in **Ban-**  
**dhumati**, 40, 42.  
**Khemavati**, the capital of  
**Khema's kingdom**, 7.  
**Khemamkara**, chief atten-  
 dant of **Sikhī Buddha**, 6.  
  
**Gaṅgā**, the river, the **Bud-**  
**dha** transports himself  
 and the **bhikkhus** across,  
 89.  
**Gandhabbā**, 212, 257-8,  
 269-76.  
**Gandhapura**, 167.  
**Gavampati**, finds **Pāyāsi** in  
 the **Serīsaka Vimāna**,  
 356; returns to the  
 world of men, 357.  
**Gijjha-kūṭa**, mount, 72-3,  
 81, 115-6, 220.  
**Giñjakāvasatha**, the **Brick**  
**Hall** at **Nādikā**, 91, 200,  
 204, 207.  
**Gotama**, family name of  
**Gotama Buddha**, 3, 51.  
 See **Buddha**, **Gotama**,  
 the.  
**Gotama-dvāra**, at **Pāṭalig-**  
**āma**, 88.  
**Gotama-nigrodha**, at **Raja-**  
**gaha**, 116.  
**Gotamaka cetiya**, 102-3, 118.  
**Gopaka deva-putta**, see  
**Devas**.  
**Gopikā**, a **Sakya woman**, 271.  
**Govinda**, a **brahmin**, 230-51.  
  
**Canda**, see **Devas**.  
  
**Candana**, see **Devas**.  
**Candima** and **Suriya**, see  
**Devas**.  
**Campā**, 146, 169, 235.  
**Cātummahārājika devas**,  
 the, see **Devas**.  
**Cātummahārājikā Parisā**,  
 109.  
**Cāpāla cetiya**, 102-3, 106,  
 113-4, 118.  
**Cittasena**, a **Gandhabba**, 258.  
**Citra-supaññas**, the, 259.  
**Cunda**, entertains the **Bud-**  
**dha**, 126-8, 135-6.  
**Cundaka**, attends the **Bud-**  
**dha**, 134.  
**Ceti-Vaṅsa**, the countries,  
 200-1, 203.  
**Cora-papātaat Rājagaha**, 116.  
  
**Janavasabha Suttanta**, No.  
 18.  
**Janavasabha**, 205, 219.  
**Janesabha**, 258.  
**Jambugāma**, 123.  
**Jambudīpa**, 84,000 **bhikkhus**  
 in, 48, 167.  
**Jāliya Suttanta**, No. 7.  
**Jīvakambavana**, at **Rāja-**  
**gaha**, 116-7.  
**Jetavana**, 1.  
**Jotipāla**, son of **Govinda**,  
 230-1.  
  
**Tacchaka nāgas**, 258.  
**Tathāgata**, four wrong views  
 about the, 68; condi-  
 tions of prolonging life

- through a kappa, 103, 115-8; earthquakes in the career of a, 108-9; places of his birth, Buddhahood, first preaching, and death, to be visited, 140; how his remains should be treated, 142; deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Tapodārāma, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Tāvatiṃsa devas, see Devas.
- Tidivas, the, 167.
- Timbarū, see Devas.
- Tissa Sanamkumāra, see Devas.
- Tissa-Bhāradvāja, chief disciples of Kassapa Buddha, 5.
- Tuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Tusita heaven, the, 12.
- Tevijja Suttanta, No. 13.
- Dantapura, 235.
- Dānaveghasā, a class of Asuras, 259.
- Disampati, king, 230-4.
- Devas, are issā-macchariya-saṃyojana, 276; length of days of, 327; the thirty-three are forms of Brahmā, 211;
- Akaniṭṭha, 52, 286;
- Accuta, 260;
- Atappa, 52;
- Anejaka, 260;
- Ariṭṭhaka, 260;
- Devas (*continued*)—
- Aruṇa, 260;
- Aviha, 50;
- Asama, 259;
- Ābhassara, 69;
- Āsava, 261;
- Inda, see sa-Inda;
- Issarā, the ten, 261;
- Odāta-gayha, 260;
- Opamañña, 258;
- Karumha, 260;
- Kaṭṭhaka, 261;
- Kāmasettha, 258;
- Kinnughanḍu, 258;
- Kumbhaṇḍa, 257;
- Khumbira, 257;
- Kuvera, 257-8;
- Khiḍḍa-padūsika, 260;
- Khemiya, 261;
- Gopaka, 271-2, 274;
- Canda, 259;
- Candana, 258;
- Candassūpanisa, 259;
- Candima and Suriya, 319;
- Joti, 261;
- Tāvatiṃsa, 20, 87, 207-12, 218, 220 ff., 263-4, 272, 274, 356-8;
- Tāvatiṃsa-parisā, 109;
- Timbarū, 258, 265, 268;
- Tissa Sanamkumāra, 261;
- Tusita, 212, 250, 261;
- Dhataratṭha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8;
- Dhataratṭhas, two, 236, 258;
- Nakkhattas, 259;

Devas (*continued*)—

- Nimmānarati, 212, 250, 261 ;  
 Pajjunna, 260 ;  
 Paṭhavī, 259 ;  
 Panāda, 258 ;  
 Paranimmita, 212, 250, 261 ;  
 Pahārāda, 259 ;  
 Pāraga, 260 ;  
 Bali, 259 ;  
 Brahmā, Mahābrahmā, intercedes for the world with Vipassī, 37-40 ; prophesies the conversion of Bandhumatī, 46 ; 209, 225, 237 ; Sahampati, 157 ; Saṇḍakumāro, 210 ff., 226 ff., 239 ff., 288 ;  
 Brahma-parisā, 109 ;  
 Brahmakāyika, 69 ;  
 Mano-padūsika, 260 ;  
 Mahā-Pārāga, 260 ;  
 Mahārājās, the four, 207, 220, 230 ; the Catummahārājika, 212, 251, 356-7 ; see Dhataratṭha, Virūpakka, Virūḷha, Vessavana.  
 Mahā-Samāna, 260 ;  
 Mātali, 258 ;  
 Mānusa, 260 ;  
 Mānussuttama, 260 ;  
 Māyā, 258 ;  
 Māra, suggests to the Buddha that it is time to die, 104-6, 112-14 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

- Māra-senā, 261 ;  
 Missaka, 260 ;  
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika, 259 ;  
 Yamas, the two, 259 ;  
 Yasasa, 259 ;  
 Yāma, 212, 250, 261 ;  
 Rucira, 260 ;  
 Roja, 260 ;  
 Lambitaka, 261 ;  
 Lāma-seṭṭha, 261 ;  
 Lohita-vāsin, 260 ;  
 Varuṇa, 259 ; 260 ;  
 Vasus, 260 ;  
 Vāya, 259 ;  
 Vāruṇa, 259 ;  
 Vāsavanesin, 260 ;  
 Vicakkhana, 260 ;  
 Vitu, 258 ;  
 Vitucca, 258 ;  
 Virūpakka, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8 ;  
 Virūḷha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8 ;  
 Vissakamma, builds the palace Dhamma for Mahā - Sudassana, 180-5 ;  
 Veghanasa, 260 ;  
 Veṇhu, 259 ;  
 Vetēḍu, 258 ;  
 Vepacitti, 259 ;  
 Veroca-nāmaka, 259 ;  
 Vessavaṇa, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 218-9, 221, 270 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Sa-Inda, 261, 274; see 221.  
 Sakka, instructs Vissakamma to build a palace for Mahā-Sudassana, 180, 208-9, 221-2, 263-89; his five questions, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282; (Sakka, often designated devānam inda; purindada, 260);  
 Sadāmattā, 260;  
 Sa-Pajāpatikā, 274;  
 Sanantana, epithet of Brahmā, 244;  
 Sanaṃkumāra, epithet of Brahmā, 210ff., 226ff.;  
 Sa-Brahmaka, 261;  
 Samāna, 260;  
 Sahadhamma, 260;  
 Sahabhu, 260;  
 Sahāli, 259;  
 Sukka, 260;  
 Sudassa, 52;  
 Suddhāvāsa, 50, 253-4;  
 Subhakiṇṇa, 69;  
 Suriya, 319;  
 Suriyassūpanisa, 259;  
 Sūleyya, 260;  
 Soma, 259;  
 Hari, 260;  
 Hāragaja, 260;  
 Hārīta, 261.  
 Devatās, predict the conversion of Bandhumatī, 48-9; address Gotama among the Aviha devas, 50; at Pāṭaligāma, 87;

and at the Buddha's death, 139.  
 Doṇa, a brahmin, 166, 167.  
 Dhataratṭha, see Devas.  
 Dhataratṭha nāgas, 258.  
 Dhanavatī, mother of Kassapa Buddha, 7.  
 Dhamma, name of the palace built by Vissakamma, for Mahā-Sudassana, 180-5, 187, 197.  
 Dhamma, name of the lake in front of the palace, 184.  
 Nakkhattas, see Devas.  
 Nandā, a bhikkhunī, 91.  
 Namucī, 259.  
 Nala, a Gandhabba king, 258.  
 Nāga, a title of the Buddha, 261.  
 Nāga-rājā, 167.  
 Nāgas, the, 257-9, 269, 276.  
 Nādikā, the Buddha at, 91-94, 200, 205.  
 Nābhasa nāgas, 258.  
 Nālandā, 81, 83, 84.  
 Nerañjarā, river, 112, 267.  
 Nikaṭa, an upāsaka, 92.  
 Nigaṇṭha Nātha-putta, 150.  
 Nigrodhārāma, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Nighaṇḍu, 258.  
 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 150.

- Pacceka-Buddha, deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Pajjunna, see Devas.
- Pañcasikha, a Gandhabba, 211, 220, 251, 258, 263-5, 267-69, 288.
- Paṭhavi, see Devas.
- Panāda, see Devas.
- Pabhāvati, mother of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Paramatta, 261.
- Pasenadi, king of the Kosalas, 316.
- Pahārāda, see Devas.
- Pāṭaligāma, the Buddha at, 84-7.
- Pāyāga nāgas, 258.
- Pāyāsi Suttanta, No. 23.
- Pāyāsi-rājañña, 316-356; denies another world, and the fruit of actions, 319; will be called a fool if he changes his views, 342, 347-49; is converted, 352; his sacrifice, 354; attains fellowship with the four Mahārājika devas, 356. See Kumāra-Kassapa, Jiva, Paraloka.
- Pāvā, 126, 130, 162-3.
- Pāvārikambavana, at Nālanda, 81, 83-4.
- Potana, 235.
- Pukkusa the Malla, 130-4.
- Purindada, epithet of Sakka, 260.
- Pūraṇa Kassapa, 150.
- Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta, No. 9.
- Bandhumā, King, father of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 16, 19-28, 50.
- Bandhumati, mother of Vipassī Buddha, 7, 11, 51.
- Bandhumati, capital of Bandhumā's kingdom, 7, 11, 29, 40-49, 51.
- Bali sons of, 259.
- Bahuputta cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Bārāṇasī, capital of Kikī's kingdom, 7.
- Bārāṇasī, 146, 169.
- Bārāṇasī, 235.
- Bimbisāra, king of Magadha, 203-4.
- Buddha, see Gotama.
- Buddha, Dhamma, Saṃgha, 152, 154-5, 202-3, 204, 212, 217, 271-2, 352.
- Buddhas; their memory, 8-10, 53; past and future, 82-3, 144, 255; the praises of, 222-4, 228-30; can there be two at once? 225.
- Buddha, Gotama, the, at Sāvathī, in the Jeta-grove, 1; describes the six preceding Buddhas, 2-7; the Buddha's memory, 9; relates the birth of Vipassī, 11; and his history to the

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—  
preaching of the Dhamma, 16–50.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssa-dhamma, 55; preaches the Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta to Ānanda.

At Rājagaha, 72; is consulted by Ajāta-sattu about an expedition against the Vajjis, 72–6; conditions of welfare for the bhikkhus, 76–81; goes to Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81; to Nālandā, 81; describes the Lineage of the Faith to Sāriputtā, 82–4; goes to Pāṭaligāma, 84; transports himself and the bhikkhus across the Ganges, 89; goes to Koṭigāma, 90; to Nādika, 91; expounds the Mirror of Truth, 93; stays at Vesāli, 94; visits Ambapālī, 97; goes to spend vassa at Beluva, 98; and is attacked by illness, 99; goes to the Cāpāla Cetiya, 102; Māra invites him to die, 104–6; resolves to die in three months, 106, 114, 120; the earthquake, 106–9; the fault of Ānanda, 115; goes to the Mahā-vana, 119; to Bhaṇḍagāma, 122; to Hatthigāma, Ambagāma,

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—  
Jambuḡāma, Bhogana-gara, 123; to Pāvā, 126; visits Cunda, his illness, 127; starts for Kusinārā, 128; the waters of the Kakutthā are clarified, 129; receives Pukkusa the Malla, 130; is transfigured, 133; reaches Ambavana, 134; proceeds to the Mallas' sāla-grove near Kusinārā, 137; fall of heavenly flowers, and advent of devatās, 138–9; final conversations, 140 ff.; visit of Subhadda, 149–53; last words, 156; passes through the four jhānas, and four āyabanas, and dies, 156; homage of the Mallas, 158–60; cremation, 161–4; distribution of the remains, 165–6; erection of ten thūpas, 167.

At Kusinārā in the Mallas' sāla-grove on the night of his death, 169; describes to Ānanda the former greatness of Kusinārā, and his own glory as Mahā-Sudassana, 169–99.

At Nādika, 200; relates to Ānanda the story told by Janavasabha the yakkha, 205–19.

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—

At Rājagaha, listens to Pañcasikha's story, 220–51; identifies himself with Mahā-Govinda, 251.

At Kapilavatthu, 253; is visited by the Suddhāvāsa devas, 254; recites the names of the devas, 255–62.

On mount Vedyaka, in the Inda-Sāla cave, 263; is visited by Sakka, and answers his five questions, 263–89.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssadhamma, 290; expounds to the bhikkhus the four satipaṭṭhānas, 290–315.

Buddhas, the Seven, 2 ff.

Vipassī,  
Sikhī,  
Vessabhū,  
Kakusandha,  
Konāgamana,  
Kassapa,  
Gotama.

Their class, 2–3; their lineage, 3; length of life, 3–4; sacred trees, 4; chief pairs of disciples, 4–5; assemblies of disciples, 4–6; chief attendant, 6; parents' names, 6–7; see Vipassī and Bodhisatta.

Buddhija (K Vuḍḍhija),

chief attendant of Kakusandha Buddha, 6.

Bulayo, the, of Allakappa, 165, 167.

Beluva-gāmaka, the Buddha's illness at, 98–9.

Bodhisatta (Vipassī), descends from the Tusita heaven, 12; in his mother's womb, 12; incidents of his birth, 14–15; endowed with the 32 marks of Mahāpurisa; 16–19; his youth, 19–21; sees the four omens, 27–9; and leaves home, 29; reaches the insight into the Dhamma, 30–5; see Vipassī Buddha.

Bodhisatta, earthquakes in the career of, 108.

Brahmajāla Suttanta, No. 1.

Brahmadatta, a brāhmin, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.

Brahmadatta, 236.

Brahmā, see Devas.

Bhagavā, (2 ff. and onwards. See Buddha.).

Bhaṇḍagāma, 122–3.

Bhadda, an upāsaka, 92.

Bhaddā, daughter of the Gandhabba king, 268, 288.

Bharata, 236.

Bhāratas, the seven, 236.

Bhiyyos-Uttara, chief dis-



- ciples of Konāgamana  
 a Buddha, 4.  
 Bhuñjati, 270.  
 Bhusāgāra, the Buddha at,  
 131.  
 Bhūri-pañña, epithet of the  
 Buddha, 208, 211, 221.  
 Bhoganagara, 123, 126.  
 Makuṭa-bandhana, a cetiya  
 of the Mallas, 160, 163.  
 Makkhali Gosāla, 150.  
 Magadha, disciples in, 203,  
 218.  
 Magadhas, the Buddha  
 among the, 263.  
 Maccha-Surāsenā, the  
 tribes, 200-1, 203.  
 Maddakucchi migadāya, at  
 Rājagaha, 116-7.  
 Manda-valāhakas, the, 259.  
 Mallas, the, 147-9, 158-9,  
 160-1, 163-7.  
 Mallas, the, of Kusinārā,  
 165-7, 169.  
 Mahā-Kassapa, 162-4.  
 Mahā-Govinda Suttanta,  
 No. 19.  
 Mahāpadana Suttanta, No.  
 14.  
 Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta,  
 No. 15.  
 Mahāpurisa, the 32 marks,  
 16-19.  
 Mahā-Brahmā, see Devas.  
 Mahārājās, the four, see  
 Devas.  
 Mahāvana, the Buddha at,  
 119; at Kapilavatthu,  
 253.  
 Mahāli Suttanta, No. 6.  
 Mahā-Vyūha kūṭāgāra, in  
 the palace of Mahā-  
 Sudassana, 182, 186-7,  
 197.  
 Maha-satipaṭṭhāna Suttan-  
 ta, No. 22.  
 Mahā-samaya Suttanta, No.  
 20.  
 Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta,  
 No. 17.  
 Mahā-Sudassana, king, 146,  
 169-96.  
 Mātali, see Devas.  
 Mātali saṅgāhaka, 268.  
 Māyā, mother of Gotama  
 Buddha, 7, 52.  
 Māra, see Devas.  
 Māra-parisā, 109.  
 Māra-senā, 261-2.  
 Māhissatī, 235.  
 Mithilā, 235.  
 Moriyas, the, of Pippali-  
 vana, 166-7.  
 Yakkha, (Janavasabha),  
 205, 219.  
 Yakkhas, of various classes,  
 256-7.  
 Yaññadatta, father of Konā-  
 gamana Buddha, 7.  
 Yamas, the two, see Devas.  
 Yasasa, see Devas.  
 Yasavatī, mother of Vessa-  
 bhū Buddha, 7.

- Yāmunā, nāgas of Yamuna, 258.
- Rājagaha, 72, 81, 115-6; 146, 166, 169, 220, 263.
- Rājāgaraka, at Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81.
- Rāhubhadda, 259.
- Reṇu, son of Disampati, 230-7, 243.
- Roruka, 235.
- Licchavis, they visit the Buddha, 95-7; 164, 167.
- Lohicca Suttanta, No. 12.
- Vajira-hattha, 259.
- Vajjis, the, threatened with extermination by Ajātasattu, 72; seven conditions of their welfare, 73-6, 86.
- Vajji-Mallā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Vassakāra, a brahmin, minister of Ajātasattu, 72-6, 86-9.
- Vāyu, see Devas.
- Vārūṇa devas, the, see Devas.
- Vāsava, epithet of Sakka (see Devas), 259-60, 274-5, 287.
- Vāseṭṭhā, the, 147, 158-9, 160-1, 163.
- Vitu, see Devas.
- Vitucco, see Devas.
- Videhas, the, 235.
- Vidhūra-Sañjīva, the chief disciples of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 4.
- Vipassī Buddha, 2 ff, 35, 50; difficulty of preaching the Dhamma, 36; Mahā-Brahmā intercedes for the world, 37-40; preaches the Dhamma and sends out disciples, 41-9.
- Virūpakka, see Devas.
- Virūḷha, see Devas.
- Visākhā, mother of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 7.
- Vissakamma, see Devas.
- Vejayanta, chariot of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 198.
- Venhu, see Devas.
- Vetendu, see Devas.
- Vethadīpa, 166-7.
- Vediyaka, mount, 263-4.
- Vepacitti, see Devas.
- Vepulla, a Yakkha, 257.
- Vebhāra-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Veroca-nāmakā, the, see Devas.
- Vesālā, nāgas of Visala, 258.
- Vesāli, the Buddha at, 75, 94-8, 102, 118, 119.
- Vesāli, 167.
- Vessabhū, a Buddha, 2 ff., 236.
- Vessavana, see Devas.
- Vessāmitta yakkhas, 257.
- Veḷuvana at Rājagaha, 116.

- Sakka, see Devas.  
 Sakka-pañha Suttanta, No. 21.  
 Sakkas, the Buddha among the, 253.  
 Sakyas, the, 165, 167.  
 Sakya-muni, 274.  
 Sañjaya Belaṭṭhi-putta, 150.  
 Sattapaṇṇi cave, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Sattabhū, one of the seven Bhāratas, 236.  
 Sattambaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.  
 Saṇamkūmāra, 211 foll., 226 foll., 288.  
 Santuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.  
 Sappasoṇḍika cave, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Sabbamitta, chief attendant of Kassapa Buddha, 6.  
 Salaḷagaraka, the Buddha at, 270.  
 Sahalī, see Devas.  
 Sāketa, 146, 169.  
 Sātāgira yakkhas, 256.  
 Sāmañña-phala Suttanta, No. 2.  
 Sāvatti, 1, 146, 169, 270.  
 Sārandada cetiya, 75, 102, 118.  
 Sāriputta, 81, 82.  
 Sāriputta-Moggallānā, chief disciples of Gotama Buddha, 5, 52.  
 Sālha, a bhikkhu, 91.  
 Sikhaddhi, son of Mātali, 268.  
 Sīmsapā-vana, near Setavyā, 316-8.  
 Sīta-vana, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Sīvathikā, the, 295-7.  
 Sucitti, an Asura, 259.  
 Sujātā, an upāsikā, 92.  
 Sudatta, an upāsaka, 92.  
 Sudassa devas, see Devas.  
 Suddhāvāsa devas, see Devas.  
 Suddhodana, rāja, father of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52.  
 Sunidha, of Magadha, 86-9.  
 Supannas, the, 259.  
 Suppatita, rāja, father of Vessabhū Buddha, 7.  
 Subrahma, 261.  
 Subha Suttanta, No. 10.  
 Subhakiṇṇa devas, the, see Devas.  
 Subhaga-vana, the, 50.  
 Subhadda, an upāsaka, 92.  
 Subhadda, visits the Buddha on his death-night, 148-53.  
 Subhadda, Buddha-pabbajita, 162.  
 Subhaddā, queen of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 189, 194.  
 Suriyavaccasā, 258, 265, 267-8, 288.  
 Setavyā, a town of the Kosalas, 316-9.  
 Serīsaka vimāna, the, 356-7.  
 Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta, No. 4.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Soṇ-Uttara, chief disciples<br>of Vessabhu Buddha,<br>4. | Sobhavatī, capital of So-<br>bha's kingdom, 7.   |
| Sothhija, chief attendant of<br>Konāgamana Buddha,<br>6. | Soma, see Devas.<br>Sovīras, the, 235.   |
| Sobha, king when Konā-<br>gamana was Buddha,<br>7.       | Hatthigāma, the Buddha<br>visits, 123.<br>Hārīta, see Devas.<br>Hiraññavati, river, 137. |

## Index III.

### SUBJECTS.

- Ajjhosāna, 58, 60.  
Atta-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100.  
Atta-saraṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.  
Attan, theories of, as material or immaterial, finite or infinite, 64-6; as sensation (vedanā) 66; Anatta-saññā, 79.  
Atthavasas, Sakka's six, 285-7.  
Abhibhāyatanas, the eight, 110-1.  
Amata, 39, 217, 241.  
Ariya-saccas, the four (dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha - nirodha - gāminī patipadā) 90, 304-14.  
Arūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form; 110-112.  
Assasati, and passasati, 291.  
Ādinavas, five, attached to sila-vipatti, 85.  
Ānisamsas, five, attached to sila-sampadā, 86.  
Ānupubbi-kathā, including dāna-kathā, sila-kathā, sagga-kathā, 41, 43-4.  
Āpo, 259.  
Āmagandha, 242-9.  
Āyatanas, the two, asañña-sattāyatana, and nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 69-70.  
Āyatanas, the four (ākāsānañcāy°, viññānañcāy°, ākiñcaññāy°, nevasaññā - nāsaññāy°), 112, 156.  
Āyatanas, the six ajjhattika-bāhira (cakkhu, sota, ghāna, jivhā, kāya, manas: rūpa, sadda, gandha, rasa, phoṭṭabba, dhamma), 302-3; five, 336-7.  
Ārakkha, 59.  
Āsavas, the four (kāmasava, bhavās°, ditṭhās°, avijjās°), 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

- Iddhi, four ways to, 213.  
 Iddhis, the four, of Mahā-  
 Sudassana (personal  
 beauty, long life, free-  
 dom from suffering,  
 graciousness), 172,  
 177-8.  
 Iddhipādas, the four, 103,  
 115-8, 120, 213  
 Indriyas; five, 120.  
 Indriya-samvara, 281.  
 Issā-macchariya, Sakka en-  
 quires its origin, 277.  
 Upādāna, 31, 33, 56.  
 Upādānas, four (kāṃūp°,  
 diṭṭhūp°, silabbatūp°,  
 attavādūp°), 58.  
 Upādāna - kkhandhas, the  
 five (rūpa, vedanā,  
 saññā, saṃkhārā, viñ-  
 ñāna), 35, 301-2, 307.  
 Upāsakas, their training,  
 105, 113.  
 Upekhā, the twofold, 279.  
 Ekāyano, applied to the  
 noble eightfold Path,  
 290, 315.  
 Ekodibhūta, 241-2.  
 Okāsādhigamas, three,  
 214-6.  
 Kamma, threefold (kāya-  
 vacī-, mano-), 80, 144;  
 three (dāna, dama,  
 saṃyama), 186.  
 Karuṇa jhāna, 237-9.  
 Karuṇādhimutta, 242. 13  
 Kāma-guṇas, five, 271.  
 Kāya, its contents, 293-4.  
 Kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba,  
 the twofold, 281.  
 Kāya-samācāra, the two-  
 fold, 279-80.  
 Kāyānupassī, 94, 100, 291-8.  
 See Satipaṭṭhānas.  
 Go-ghātaka, 294.  
 Ghāna-vinneyyagandha, the  
 twofold, 281.  
 Cakkhu, at the head of  
 enumerations of the  
 organs of sense, 308,  
 310, 336, 338.  
 Cakkhu-viññāna, 308, 310.  
 Cakkhu-viññeyya rūpa, the  
 twofold, 281.  
 Cakkhu-samphassa, 308,  
 310.  
 Cakkhu-sampassajā vedanā,  
 309, 311.  
 Cittānupassī, 95, 100, 299.  
 Cetiyas, Ānanda, 123, 126,  
 Udena, 102-3, 118,  
 Gotamaka, 102-3, 118,  
 Cāpāla, 102-3, 118,  
 Bahuputta, 102-3, 118,  
 Makuṭa-bandhana, 160-1,  
 Sattambaka, 102-3, 118,  
 Sārandada, 118, 175.  
 Chanda, origin of, 277.  
 Chanda-rāga, 58, 60.

- Jarā, explained, 305.  
 Jarā-maraṇa, 31, 33, 55.  
 Jāti, 31, 33, 55; in various forms (deva, gandhabba, yakkha, bhūta, manussa, catuppada, pakkhī, sirimśapa) 57; explained, 305.  
 Jivhā-viññeyya rasa, the twofold, 281.  
 Jīva, never seen leaving the body, 333, 336; nor discovered inside, 339.  
 Jhānas, the four, 156, 186.  
 Jhāna, karuṇa, 237-9.  
 Thānas, four, to be visited by the devout disciple, 140.  
 Taṇhā, 31, 33, 56; six (rūpa, sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭabba-, dhamma-), 58; three (kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-), 61, 308.  
 Tathāgata, see Index II.  
 Tathāgata-sāvaka, deserves a thūpa, 142-3.  
 Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, of the Buddha, 224, 229.  
 Tidivūpapanno, 272-3.  
 Tejo, 259.  
 Thūpa, 4 classes worthy of a, 142; to be made for a Tathāgata, 161; ten erected over the Buddha's remains, 164-7.  
 Dāna, asakkacca and sak-kacca, the different rewards of, 356-8.  
 Dukkha, 90; the noble truth of, 305-7; explained, 306.  
 Dukkha-samudaya, 90; the noble truth of, 308-10.  
 Dukkha-nirodha, 90; the noble truth of, 310-11.  
 Dukkha - nirodha gāminī paṭipadā, 90, 311-13. See Magga.  
 Deva, see Index II.  
 Deva-nikāyas, sixty, 261.  
 Devatas, perceived by the Buddha at Pāṭaligāma, 87; paṭhavi-saññiniyo, around the dying Buddha, 139-40, 158.  
 Devāsura-saṃgāma, 285.  
 Domanassa, the twofold, 278; explained, 306.  
 Dhamma, as an object of faith, see Buddha, Index II.  
 Dhamma, preached by Vipassī, 35-40.  
 Dhamma and Vinaya, 124-5.  
 Dhamma, the sandiṭṭhika . . . opanayika, 93, 222, 228.  
 Dhammas, four, in Ānanda, 145; and in a rājā cakkavatti, 145.  
 Dhammas, the, kusulāku-sala, &c., 223, 228.

- Dhamma-cakkhu, the, 288.  
 Dhamma-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100  
 Dhammanvaya, the, 83.  
 Dhamma - pariyāya, the, 93-4.  
 Dhamma-savaṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.  
 Dhammānudhamma - paṭipanna, 104-5, 224, 229.  
 Dhammānupassī, 95, 100, 300-4, 313.  
 Dhātus, four (paṭhavi-, āpo-, tejo-, vāyo-), 294.  
 Nakkhattas, the, 259. See Devas.  
 Nāma-rūpa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3.  
 Nibbāna, 223, 229, 251, 285, 290.  
 Nirodha, 33, 35, 41, 57 ff. 112, 156, 251, 285; the noble truth of, 310-11.  
 Nīvaraṇas, the five (kāmacchanda, vyāpāda, thīna-middha, uddhaccakkukkucca, vicikicchā), 83, 300, 301.  
 Pacceka-vasavattī, of the ten Issaras, 261.  
 Paññā, the ariyā, 122. See Sila.  
 Paṭicca-samuppāda, the, 55.  
 Paṭipadā, the dukkha-nirodha - gāminī, 90, 311-13; nibbāna - ga-  
 minī, 223, 229. See Magga.  
 Paṭhavi-dhātu, 294.  
 Papañca-saññā-saṅkhā, the path to the destruction of, 277-9.  
 Paraloka, denied by Pāyāsi, 319. See Pāyāsi and Kumāra - Kassapa, Index II.  
 Pariggaha, 58, 60.  
 Parideva, explained, 306.  
 Pariyesanā, 58, 61; the twofold, 280.  
 Parisās, the eight (khattiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-, samaṇa-, Cātummahārājika-, Tāvatiṃsa-Māra-, Brahma-), 109.  
 Pātimokkha-sampvara, how to be obtained, 279.  
 Piyāppiya, origin of, 277.  
 Phassa, 32, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassa, sotā-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāya-, mano-), 62.  
 Balas, five, 120.  
 Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 83; (sati-samb°, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passadhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 303-4.  
 Bhava, 31, 33, 56.  
 Bhavas, three (kāma-, rūpa-arūpa-), 57.  
 Bhikkhu, as atta-dīpa, atta-



- saraṇa, &c., 100 ; seven conditions of their welfare, 76 ; seven more, 77 ; seven more, 78 ; seven more (see Sambojjhaṅgas), 79 ; seven more (see Saññās), 79 ; six more (see Mettā), 80 ; their training, 104, 112, 119-20 ; four Dhammas needful for, 122.
- Bhikkhunīs, their training, 105, 113.
- Bhūmicāla, when the Buddha renounces his life, 106, and at his death, 156 ; eight causes of, 107-9.
- Macchariya, 58-60. See Issā-m°.
- Magga, the fourfold noble, 120 ; noble eightfold, 151, 251, 311 ; see Buddha followed by Dhamma, Saṃgha, and sometimes Magga, Index II.
- Mano-viññeyya dhamma, the twofold, 281.
- Marāṇa, explained, 305.
- Mahā-padesas, the four, 123-6.
- Micchā-ditṭhi, &c., 352-3.
- Mettā, the threefold kamma, (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144.
- Mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekhā, thoughts of, 186, 250.
- Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika devas, 259.
- Yañña, profitable and unprofitable, 353-4.
- Yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Ratanas, the seven, 16-17 ; of Mahā - Sudassana, 172 ; Wheel, 172-4.
- Elephant, Uposatha, 174, 187, 197.
- Horse, Valāhaka, 174 ; 187, 198.
- Gem, 175, 187.
- Woman, 175, 187.
- Treasurer, 176, 188.
- Adviser, 177, 188.
- Rājā cakkavatti, how his remains should be treated, 141 ; deserves a thūpa, 142-3 ; four qualities in, 145.
- Rūpa, followed by vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa, 301 ; at the head of enumerations of the objects of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338. See Nāmarūpa.
- Rūpa-taṇhā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vicarā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vitakka, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-saññā, 309, 311.

- Rūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-11.
- Rūpa-sañcetanā, 309, 311.
- Lakkhaṇas, the thirty-two, of Mahā-Purisa, 16-19.
- Lābha, 58, 61.
- Vacī-samācāra, the twofold, 280.
- Viññāṇa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3, 302.
- Viññāṇaṭṭhitis, the seven, 68-70.
- Vitakka, origin of, 277; three (vyāpāda, vihiṃsā, kāma), 186.
- Vinaya, 124-5.
- Vinicchaya, 58, 60.
- Vipassanā-magga, 34.
- Vimutti, the ariyā, 122.
- Vimokhas, the eight, 70-71, 111-12.
- Vedanā, 31, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassajā, sota-, ghāna-, jivhā, kāya-, mano-), 58; three (sukhā, dukkhā, adukkha-m-asukhā), 66, 301-2, see Rūpa.
- Vedanānupassī, 95, 100, 298.
- Saññā, 301, see Rūpa; seven (anicca-, anatta-, asubha-, ādīnava-, pahāna-, virāga-, nirodha-), 79.
- Satipaṭṭhānas, four, 83, 120, 290, 314; practised by kāyānupassī, vedanānupassī, cittānupassī, dhammānupassī, 216.
- Sati-sambojjhaṅga, see Sambojjhaṅgas.
- Sato, the bhikkhu as, 94.
- Sato sampajāno, conditions of life as, 94; the bhikkhu as, 95, 100; of the Buddha, renouncing life, 106; of the Bodhisatta descending from the Tusita heaven, 108.
- Sattas, seven sorts of, 68-9.
- Samaṇa-brāhmaṇas, 150, 282, 320, 323, 326, 330, 332.
- Samādhi, the ariya, 123; fourfold (chanda-, viriya-, citta-, vīmaṃsā-), 213; seven requisites of, 216-7; see Sīla.
- Samudaya, 33, 41, 57 ff; the noble truth of dukkha-samudaya, 308-10.
- Sambojjhaṅgas, the seven (sati-, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passaddhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 79, 303-4.
- Sammappadhānas, four, 120.
- Sammā-ājīva, 217, 251, 312, 353.
- Sammā - kammanta, 216, 251, 312, 353.

- Sammā-nāṇa, 217.  
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, at the head of enumerations, 216, 251, 312, 353. Contrast Micchā-diṭṭhi.  
 Sammā-vācā, 216, 251, 312, 353.  
 Sammā-vāyāma, 217, 251, 312, 353.  
 Sammā-vimutti, 217.  
 Sammā-sati, 217, 251, 313, 353.  
 Sammā-samādhi, 217, 251, 313, 353.  
 Sammā-sambodhi, 83.  
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 216, 251, 312, 353.  
 Sahavyatā, with Vessavaṇa, 206; with different classes of devas, and the Brahma-world, 212, 250-51; with the Tāvatiṃsa-gods, 271-2.  
 Sara, eight qualities of, 211, 227.  
 Saḷāyatana, 32, 34.  
 Saṃkhāras, the, their impermanence, 198; threefold (kāya-, vacī-, cit-  
 ta-), 214-15; their origin and decline, 302.  
 Saṃgha, the (as an object of faith), 93, see Buddha, Index II.  
 Saṃyojanas, three, 92-3, 252; five, 92-3, 252.  
 Sāvakas, their training, 104, 112.  
 Sāvikās, their training, 105, 113.  
 Sikkhā-kāma, the bhikkhus, 101.  
 Sikkhāpadas, the, 154.  
 Sīla, the ariya, 122.  
 Sīla, samādhi, paññā, 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.  
 Sīlas, to be practised in the saṃgha, 80, 94.  
 Sīla-vipatti, five ādinavas of, 85.  
 Sīla-sampadā, five ānisamsas of, 85.  
 Sudhammā sabhā, 207-9, 220-1, 268, 274.  
 Soka, explained, 305.  
 Sota-viññeyya sadda, the twofold, 281.  
 Somanassa, the twofold, 278.

## Index IV.

### GĀTHĀS.

- Agāre vasato mayhaṃ, 273.  
Accaṃkuso va nāgo ca, 266.  
Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīram, 167.  
Ath' addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe, 272.  
Ath' āgu Sahabhū devā, 260.  
Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā, 258.  
Aniccā vata saṃkhārā, 157.  
Anupavādo anupaghāto, 49.  
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā, 272.  
Apariyosita-saṃkappo, 287.  
Apārūtā tesam amatassa dvārā, 39.  
Appako vata me santo, 266.  
Appamattā satīmanto, 120.  
Amanusso kathaṃ-vaṇṇo, 244.  
Asallīnena cittaena, 157.  
Aham pi tumhe ca upāsamānā, 273.
- Āturass' eva bhesajjaṃ, 266.  
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavi, 259.  
Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ, 243.  
Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ, 240.
- Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 285.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, 208, 211, 221  
Iti Buddho abhiññāya, 123.  
Ito satta tato satta, 206.
- Upavutthassa me pubbe, 244.  
Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ, 272.

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamānasmiṃ, 212.  
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda, 151.  
 Etīdisā dhamma-pakāsan' ettha, 275.

Katham ārāghanā hoti, 287.  
 Kicchena me adhigatam, 36, 38.  
 Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto, 273.  
 Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme, 242.  
 Kodho mosavajjam nikatī ca dobho, 243.  
 Khantī paramam tapo titikkhā, 49.  
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261.

Catunnam ariya-saccānam, 91.  
 Cutāham diviyā kāyā, 286.  
 Cūtāham mānusā kāyā, 286.  
 Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā, 128.  
 Chetvā khilam chetva paligham, 254.

Jitā Vajira-hatthena, 259.

Ñāyassa dhammassa padesa-vattī, 151.  
 Ñāyena ca me carato, 286.

Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya, 262.  
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāram, 287.  
 Tato nam anukampanti, 89.  
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu, 254.  
 Tadā 'si yaṃ bhimsanakam, 157.  
 Tadā su devā maññanti, 212.  
 Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya, 272.  
 Tassa dhammassa pattiyā, 275.  
 Tayi gathitā-citto 'smi, 266.  
 Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, 91.  
 Te aññe atirocanti, 208, 211, 221, 227.  
 Te kāma-samyojana-bandhanāni, 274.  
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 261.  
 Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena, 273.  
 Te disvā samvegam akāsi Vāsavo, 274.  
 Te paṇītatarā devā, 286.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno, 225.  
 Tesam duve vīriyam ārabhimsu, 274.  
 Tesam pātur ahu nāṇam, 256.  
 Tesam māyāvino dāsā, 258.  
 Tesam yathā sutam dhammam, 287.  
 Tiṇṇam tesam avasīn' ettha eko, 275.  
 Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā, 273.  
 Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam, 107.  
 Tyāssu yadā maṃ jānanti, 287.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, 136.  
 Dantapuram Kālingānam, 235.  
 Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā, 120.  
 Dudiṭṭha-rūpam vata addasāma, 273.

Na m'atthi ūnam kāmehi, 243.  
 Nave va deve passantā, 208, 211, 221, 227.  
 Nāhu assāsa-passāso, 157.

Paccattam veditabbo hi, 273.  
 Paṭiṅgāhama te aggham, 240.  
 Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipunam, 36, 38.  
 Paripakko vayo mayham, 120.  
 Pucchāmi Brahmānam Saṇamkumāram, 241.  
 Puccha-Vāsava maṃ pañham, 275.  
 Purimañ ca disam rājā, 257.

Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavena, 128.

Maṃ ve kumāram jānanti, 240.  
 Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, 254.  
 Mithilā ca Videhānam, 235.  
 Modanti vata bho devā, 208, 211, 221, 227.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, 225.  
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 120.  
 Yathā pi muni nandeyya, 267.  
 Yadā ca Buddhamaṃ adakkhim, 287.

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya, 275.  
 Yaṃ karomase Brahmuno, 288.  
 Yam me atthi kataṃ punnaṃ, 266, 267.  
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 88.  
 Y'assu maññāmi samaṇe, 287.  
 Yā tattha devatā assu, 88.  
 Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, 255.  
 Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ, 89.  
 Yo imasmim dhamma-vinaye, 121.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā, 349.

Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, 240.  
 Vande te pitaraṃ Bhadde, 265, 268.  
 Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni, 151.  
 Vāto va sedakaṃ kanto, 265.  
 Vāmurū saja maṃ Bhadde, 266.  
 Viriccamaṇo Bhagavā avoca, 128.  
 Venhu ca devā Saḥaḷī, 259.  
 Vessamittā pañca-satā, 257.

Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā, 274.  
 Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā, 267.  
 Sakya-putto va jhānena, 267.  
 Saṃvega-jātassa vaco nisamma, 274.  
 Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.  
 Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā, 261.  
 Sattabhū Brahmaḍatto ca, 236.  
 Satta-sahassā va yakkhā, 256.  
 Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto, 244.  
 Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, 49.  
 Sabbaṃ bheda-pariyantaṃ, 120.  
 Sabbe 'va nikkhipissanti, 157.  
 Samānā Mahā-samānā, 260.  
 Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ, 267, 268.  
 Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ mattaṃ, 134.  
 Silokaṃ anukassāmi, 255.

- Sitodakim pokkharanīm, 266.  
 Silam samādhi paññā ca, 123.  
 Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260.  
 Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam, 166.  
 Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261.  
 Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito, 39.  
 So 'ham amūḷha-pañh'assa, 286.  
  
 Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme, 241.



Addenda  
et  
Corrigenda.

VOLUME I.

- Vol. 1, p. 2, § 4. On Kāya nu 'ttha . . . vippakathā compare Ud. II. 2, which adds sannipatitā after sannisinnā. This is, however, omitted at Udāna III. 8, Majjhima II. 30, &c.
- p. 3, note 1. See M. I. 140.
- p. 4, note 3. See D. II. 312.
- p. 8, line 1. Purisa-katham is the reading of B<sup>p</sup>. Compare M. I. 572.
- p. 8, line 15. Read āropito. On the whole passage compare M. II. 3,243.
- p. 10, § 24. Compare Jāt. I. 374.
- p. 11, note 3. For C. 5. 31 read C. 5. 33.
- p. 12, § 28. Compare Divyāvadāna 492.
- p. 16, § 34, line 6. For loka read loko.
- p. 17, § 3. Compare Mahāvastu I. 338.
- p. 19, note 2. See D. II. 260.
- p. 26, § 26. See M. I. 85 = S. iv. 15.
- p. 29. In the headline read samuppan kā.
- p. 34, line 2. Read sato sattassa.
- p. 34, § 10. Compare Jacobi, "Jaina Sūtras" (S.B.E.) II. 236, 339.
- p. 34, last line. For okaso read ākāso.
- p. 35, line 10. Read viññāṇam.
- p. 39, § 30. Compare D. II. 68.
- p. 46, line 14. The Siamese edition (K) reads vaṇṭu-  
paṭibandhāni, but says our reading is found  
in SS. Compare S. III. 156.

- p. 46, lines 17, 8. Compare D. II. 26.
- p. 47, line 5. K reads paṇṇarase. On the last lines of the section see Jāt. 1. 509.
- p. 51, § 14. Compare A. iv. 107; Vin. iv. 8; Mal. 331; Divy. 373.
- p. 51, notes 7, 8. See D. II. 284.
- p. 56, at the end. K reads sathamanupattatīti, and gives our reading as that of the Sinhalese MSS.
- p. 57, notes 2, 3. K reads yutto . . . phuṭo.
- p. 61, line 4. Read rakkhāvaraṇa.
- p. 61, line 23. Read so vatassāhaṃ.
- p. 62, note 3. See M. III. 169.
- p. 74, notes 6, 8. K reads devo vā naṃ kālena . . . tamhāvā.
- p. 75, headline. Read Jhānas.
- p. 75, § 79, line 2. Read virāgāupekhaḥko, omitting ca. So K and Dh. S. 163.
- p. 75, § 80. Compare D. II. 38. K has here the three vā's, as SS have there. Read udakejātāni udake samvaḍḍhāni.
- p. 76, seven lines from the bottom. K reads paṇḍarasuttam.
- p. 77, note 1. Sum. and K both omit this kāyaṃ, which is only in the Phayre MS., and should be struck out.
- p. 77, line 15. Read asiṃkosiyā. On § 86 compare Jacobi, "Jaina Sūtras," II. 340.
- p. 77, line 20. K reads ahiuddharitopi
- p. 77, line 23. Omit kāyaṃ with SS and K.
- p. 78, § 87, last line read vasaṃvatteti.
- p. 81, note 3. M. II. 20 has āgañchiṃ, which is right.
- p. 83, line 5. Read vithiṃ. K has vithiṃ.
- p. 83, § 97. Quoted Kathā Vatthu 243, 481, 483, where the reading is āneñjapatte. (°pp° at 243).
- p. 84, lines 8-10. Quoted Kathā Vatthu 242, 483. In line 10 read vimuttasmim, "vimuttam" iti.

- p. 85, 6 lines from the bottom. Read bahu-  
karaṇūjā.
- p. 87, § 1. Compare D. 2. 316 and Divy. 620.
- p. 90, notes 4, 5. Compare M. I. 334; S. IV. 117.
- p. 91, § 12. Compare A. 167; III. 223; IV. 173.
- p. 91, note 5. See A. IV. 343; Vin. III. 84; IV. 110.  
K agrees with B<sup>p</sup>.
- p. 91, note 7. K laṭukikā.
- p. 92, line 8. Read nimmādeti.
- p. 92, note 4. K has Ukkākaṃ pitāmahaṃ  
dahanti.
- p. 92, note 7. K has Hatthinikaṃ Sinipuraṃ.
- p. 93, notes 5 and 11. K has pabyākāsi.
- p. 94, six lines from the bottom. Read pabhūtikā.
- p. 99, last 5 lines. K reads vinibaddh° throughout.  
But ndh is found at M. I. 101; S. N. 16; S. I.  
66, &c.
- p. 102, ten lines from the bottom. K reads arañña-  
vanāṃ. But see M. I. 16, 17, and Trenckner's  
note at p. 527.
- p. 103, § 6. So at J. V. 237 a brahmin is hīna-jacco  
as compared with a king.
- p. 103, § 6. K omits assa-piṭṭhe vanisinno.
- p. 104, line 5. Read rāja-mantaṇaṃ.
- p. 104, line 6. K has tavatāso assa rājā vā  
rājamahāmatto. Read rājāmatto.
- p. 104, line 16. Read isitāya.
- p. 105, notes 1, 3, 4, 7. K agrees with B<sup>p</sup> in inserting  
. . . pa . . . after each answer:
- p. 105, note 6. K has vitudantā vicarissanti.
- p. 105, line 17. Read isitāya.
- p. 107, note 6. K has upaneyyaṃ upaneyyaṃ.
- p. 107, 3 lines from the bottom. K omits so, but has the  
full stop.
- p. 108, note 4. K has Athakho brāhmaṇo.
- p. 110, note 1. K has anupubbīkathaṃ. See D.  
1. 148; II. 41; M. I. 562, and addenda on p. 148.
- p. 110, note 4. K has bhavantaṃ. But the speaker

- has now become a convert, and could properly be made to use the expression bhagavantaṃ. Trenckner's note at M. I. 527 on M. I. 16 ignores this distinction. See pp. 111, 125, 234.
- p. 111, line 14. K has bhavantaṃ here and at p. 127. This may be right, in spite of all the MSS. See p. 128.
- p. 112, line 7. Read Saṃghe. See D. I. 128; II. 317.
- p. 113, note 2. Read anupakuṭṭho. K has the double K.
- p. 114, note 1. K = B<sup>p</sup>
- p. 115, line 12. Read Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo.
- p. 115, line 16. K has susū kāḷa-keso.
- p. 116, note 3. K has Samanaṃ . . . Gotamaṃ.
- p. 117, line 3. Read gāma-khattaṃ.
- p. 122, note 1. K has upavadati bhavaṃ.
- p. 122, note 6. K has brāhmaṇānaṃ evaṃ hoti, &c.
- p. 127, line 3. K was Khānumattaṃ.
- p. 127, line 11. Read hoti.
- p. 128, note 1. K has the same strange reading upasamkamaṃ both here and at p. 112, but not at II. 317.
- p. 134, note 2. K has paṭisallinassa.
- p. 136, line 4. On rāja-porise compare M. I. 85.
- p. 136, note 3. K has anuyantā.
- p. 136, note 4. K has gahapatikā necayikā.
- p. 139, note 1. K too has paṭivinesī.
- p. 141, 3rd line from the bottom. Strike out the comma after icchimsu.
- p. 145, line 7. Read añño yañño.
- p. 145, note 1. K has the ca.
- p. 148, line 6. Read ānupubbī°; K anupubbī°.
- p. 152, lines 7, 8. Read vihāra-pacchāyāyaṃ. So K and Sum. Compare Buddhghosa, at 'Vinaya Texts,' II. 3, on Vin. I. 180.
- p. 152, note 4. K also has viharāmi which is better.
- p. 152, 8th line from the bottom. For no K has tāni.

- p. 156, line 21. Read *parinibbāyī*.
- p. 157, line 13. Read *Kho te dve* as at p. 159.
- p. 157, line 15. Read *Kin nu kho āvuso Gotama* as at p. 159.
- p. 157, note 2. See also K.
- p. 157, §§ 16–18. K reads throughout *na kallaṇ* for *kallaṇ*.
- p. 161, line 13. Read *bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ* with K.
- p. 161, last line but one. K for *capanaṃ* has *na ca maṃ te*.
- p. 162, line 14. K reads *sohaṃ* for *yohaṃ*, and puts a full stop after *pajānāmi*.
- p. 163, line 10. Read *akusala-saṃkhātā*.
- p. 165, § 13, line 5. Read *sāmaṃ yeva*.
- p. 166, line 11. Read *ekāgāriko vā*.
- p. 167, line 2. Read *vāka-cīraṃ*.
- p. 167, lines 9, 10. Read *rajojalladhara*.
- p. 167, lines 10, 11. Read *apānako, apānakat-taṃ*.
- p. 170, line 10. Read *Sakkācapan'etaṃ*.
- p. 175, last line. Read *aññataro te sa-brahma-cārī*.
- p. 176, § 24, line 4. Read *āraddha-cettā*.
- pp. 178, 179. Compare on §§ 3–5, M. I. 513, 514; II. 1, 2.
- p. 182, last line but one. Read with K *vivekajapitisukha-sukhuma°* (as in § 10).
- p. 186, note 2. K has *kavalikāra-bhakkhaṃ*.
- p. 189, § 31, line 2. K has *sannipatodakena sañ-jambharim akamsu*.
- p. 195, note 3. K has *kavalikāra-*, as above on p. 186.
- p. 195, last line. K has (throughout) *vepullattañ*.
- p. 208, 4th line from bottom. Add 21 (as number of section) before *So evaṃ*.
- p. 209, line 8. For 85, 86 read 85.
- p. 209, line 10. For 87–98 read 97.

- p. 209. The numbers of the sections should be 26, 27.
- p. 211. K reads throughout *Ke va ṭṭa*, and so do SS in Sum.
- p. 213, § 6. The first four lines are quoted in the *Kathā Vatthu*, p. 339. It reads *Ke va ṭṭa*; and *m* (not *n*) throughout before *pi*. See *Vin. II. 200*.
- p. 220, 4th line from bottom. Read *Brah m u n o*.
- p. 221, lines 3 and 12. Read *Brah mā n a m*.
- p. 222, note 1. Read with *K* *Ime k h o m a m b h i k - k h ū*.
- p. 222, note 5. *K* reads *a b h i m u ṅ c i t v ā*, giving the text reading in a note.
- p. 222. On § 85 compare *A. III. 368*; *Jāt. III. 267*.
- p. 222, 8th line from bottom. *K* omits *s a m u d d a m*.
- p. 222, 4th line from bottom. *K* reads *u d d h a m d i s a m*.
- p. 222, 3rd line from bottom. *K* reads *p a k k a n t o* for *g a t a k o*.
- p. 222, last line. Read *p a c c ā g a c c h a t e*. *K* omits the *yāva*.
- p. 223, line 1. *K* has *v e y y ā k a r a ṇ e n a a j j h a g a m ā a t h a k h o m a y h a m y e v a*.
- p. 223. On the verses compare *S.N. 1111*; *M. I. 239*; *S. I. 15*; *Ud. I. 10, viii. 9*; *Netti, p. 150*; *Attha-Sālinī, p. 357*. *K* reads *p a b h a m* for *p a h a m*.
- p. 225, note 5. *K* has *R o s i k o* throughout, except in § 8 where it has *R o s i k ā*. Perhaps the right reading is *B h e s i k ā*. *K* always has *R o s i k e* for the vocative.
- p. 227, § 10, line 2. Read *a j j h ā v a s a s ū t i*.
- p. 230, line 12. Read *s ā v a k ā n a*.
- p. 235, 3 lines from bottom. Read *y v ā y a m*; and so at p. 236, line 2.
- p. 237, note 1, 2. *K* has *B a v h a r i d h ā* and omits *C h a n d ā v ā*.
- p. 245, 7th line from the bottom. *K* has *a n d u n t i p i*.
- p. 245, 4th line from the bottom. Read *a j j h o p a n n ā*.
- p. 246, headline. Read *T e v i j j a*.

- p. 246, note 8. K has āvuṭṭā nivuṭṭā ophutā.  
 p. 247, § 33. K has Iti kira te.  
 p. 248, note 9, 10. K has na ito, jātasaṃvaḍḍho.  
 p. 249, line 1. Read āvasaṭaṃ. K avasatam.  
 p. 250, § 41, line 5. Read rajapatho (without ").

## VOLUME II.

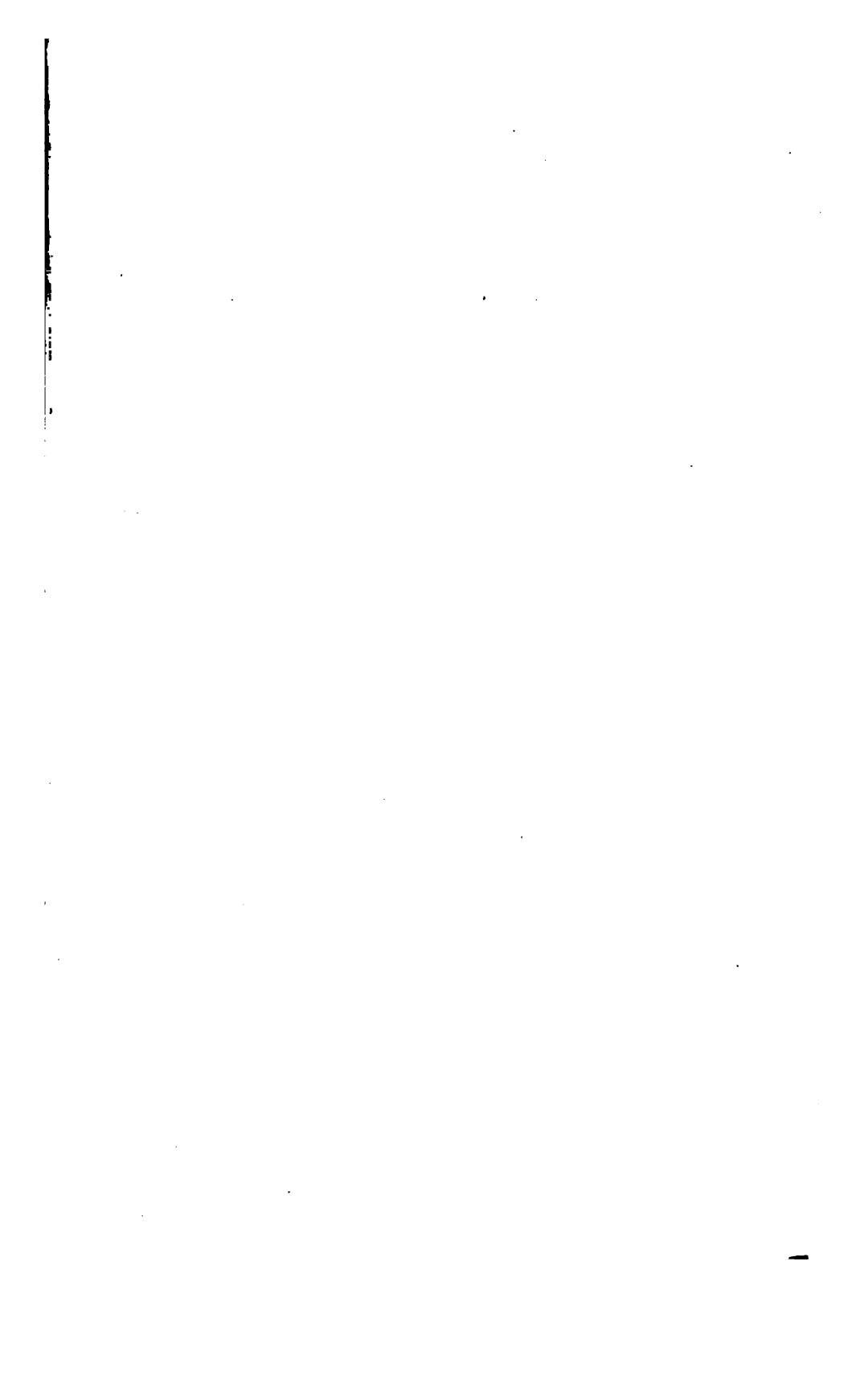
- p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read pubbe nivāso.  
 p. 2, note 6. Read S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup>.  
 p. 3, note 3. Read asīti.  
 p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read -bhikkhusahassāni.  
 p. 13, 8th line from the bottom. Read paccavekkheyya.  
 p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read Seyyathā pi.  
 p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.  
 p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read -dhātuyā.  
 p. 56, note 1. Read saḷāyatana.  
 p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read Ānanda.  
 p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.  
 p. 68, line 17. Read diṭṭhīti tadakallaṃ.  
 p. 69, line 11. Read sattā.  
 p. 69, line 19. Read atikkamma.  
 p. 89, note 9. The Divyāvadāna p. 56 has prabandhitā, Udāna viii. 6 bandhati.  
 p. 90, line 6. Read Koṭigāme.  
 p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted Mil. 378.  
 p. 96, § 17. Mahāvastu l. 262, has a similar speech.  
 p. 97, note 2. Read -liyā and -liṃ.  
 p. 103, note 1. Yānī- at A. v. 342.  
 p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.  
 p. 213, note 4. Read K visevitāya (and below)  
 Here K adds a note.  
 p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read yoniso.  
 p. 217, line 12. Read sammā.

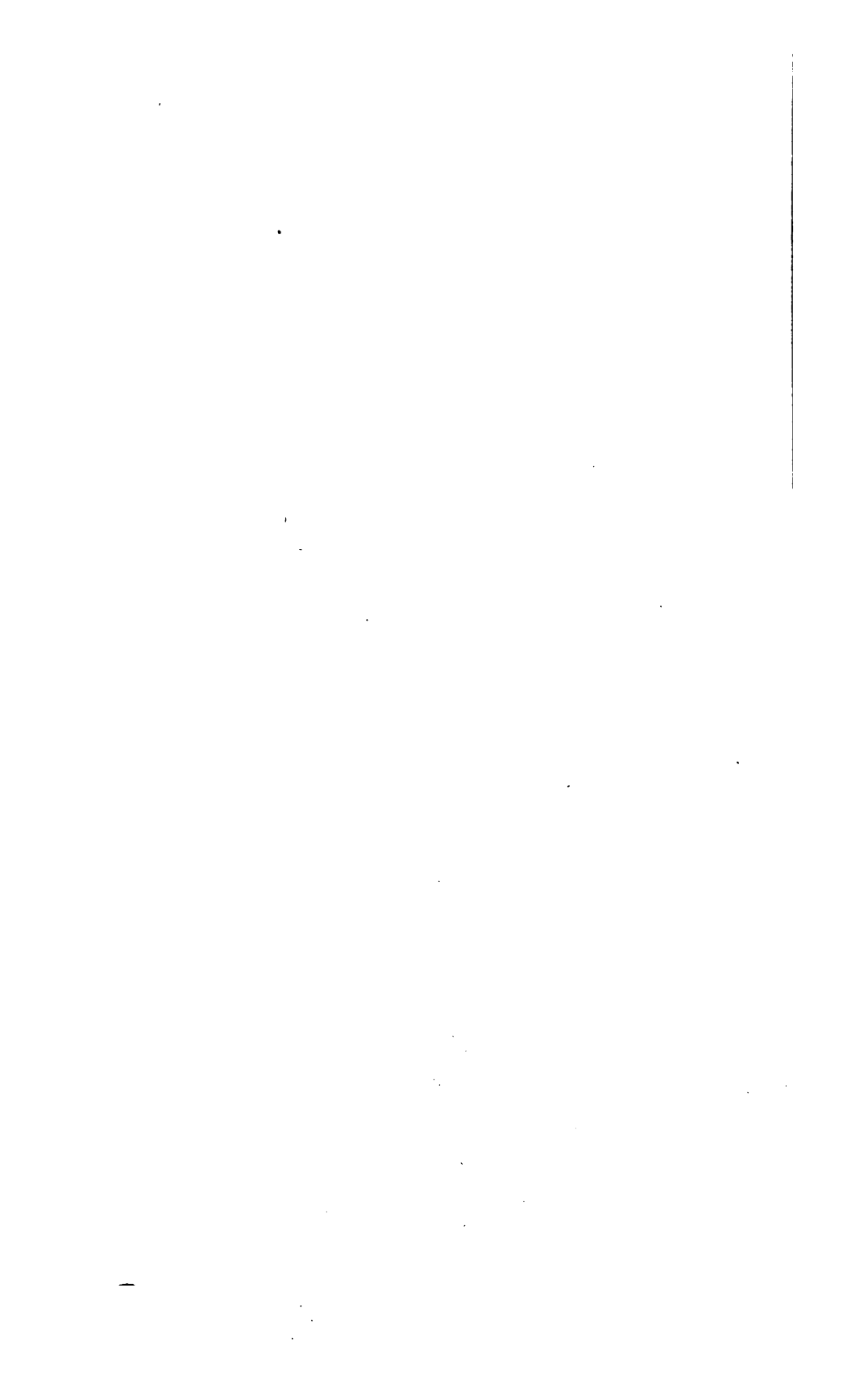
- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.
- p. 236, line 5. Read Brahma datto.
- p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.
- p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyaṃ.
- p. 249, line 7. Read upasaṃkami.
- p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
- p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-pañha.
- p. 283, note 2. Read Saṃyutta.
- p. 297, line 14. Read sīvathikāya.
- p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmīti.
- p. 320, note 3. Read -suttaṃ.



*The Gresham Press.*  
UNWIN BROTHERS, LIMITED,  
WOKING AND LONDON.

1/2





1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

RETURN TO the circulation desk of any  
University of California Library  
or to the  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
100, Richmond Field Station  
University of California  
Berkeley, CA 94804-4698

BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS  
loans may be renewed by calling  
642-6753  
loans may be recharged by bringing books  
to the circulation desk  
Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days  
before due date

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

MAR 3 1991 JAN 04 2003

MAR 03 1994 APR 18 2003

MAR 27 1997 NOV 14 2006

MAR 12 2000

MAR 05 2000

MAR 2002

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

BERKELEY, CA 94720

BY

63

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



8000833398

M182781

JK  
4511  
714  
1.0.5

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY